CMP-SPRCP-74-38

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S American Consulate Genreal
Hong Kong

September 16-20, 1974

U. I. C. C.
NOV 7 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

CMP-SPRCP-74-38

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5696-5700
September 16-20, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

DISCUSSION OF KNOWLEDGE

The Source of Knowledge - by Chai Ch'ing 1

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Stemming from a Letter of Commendation 11

MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR HOU TEH-PANG

Memorial Service for Late Comrade Hou Teh-pang in Peking 14

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Hydraulic Engineers Trained at Northeast China College 15

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U S Department of Commerce
Springfield VA 22151

Page

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Politically Active at Northeast China College 17

EDUCATION OF MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Education Thrives in South China Multi-National Hsien 21

ELECTRONIC COMPUTERS

China Makes Small Multiple-Purpose Electronic Computer 23

ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

Young Animals Growing Well on China's Summer Pastures 24

GOOD HARVESTS

Early Rice Crops Hit Record High in Pearl River Delta Region 25

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Kiangsu Provincial Men's Volleyball Team Ends Visits to Afghanistan . . . 26

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Paintings Exhibition Closes in Montreal 27

CHINA AND CYPRUS

Chinese Red Cross Cables to Cyprus Red Cross 27

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Ambassador to Egypt Leaves His Post for Home 28

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Doctors Feted in Peking 28

CHINA AND INDIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Strongly Denounces India for Annexation of Sikkim 29

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese National Mayors' Association Feted in Peking . . . 31

Chinese Foreign Trade Transportation Friendship Delegation Leaves for Japan 31

Page

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Film Reception 32

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Port Louis Reception Marks Founding of Mauritius-China Friendship Association 32

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Premier Chou En-lai Condoles with Acting Prime Minister of New Zealand 33

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Gives Banquet in Honor of Comrade Wilcox 33

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Expresses Condolences on Death of New Zealand Prime Minister 34

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Fetes Palestine "Fateh" Visiting Group . . 35

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Biomedical Symposium and Exhibition Closes in Peking 35

CHINA AND TOGO

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Togolese President Eyadema Continue Talks 36

Peking Soiree Honors President Eyadema and Other Distinguished Togolese Guests 36

President Eyadema and His Party Visit Motor Vehicle Plant in Peking . . . 37

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Tunisia 38

CHINA AND US

US Congressional Delegation Feted in Peking 38

CHINA AND VIETNAM

New Chinese Ambassador to DRVN Leaves Peking for Post 39

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Basketball Association Entertains Belgrade Team 39

Page

Chinese and Yugoslav Youth (Men's) Basketball Teams Play Friendly Match 40

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

Asian Cycling Federation Approves Full Membership of Chinese Cycling Association 41

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Tehran Notes: Asian Games Motto Highlights Opening Ceremony 42

China Wins Individual, Team Titles in Free Pistol Shooting at 7th Asian Games 44

China Takes Free Pistol Individual and Team Events 44

China Wins Men's and Women's Gymnastic Team Titles at 7th Asian Games . . 45

NATIONAL

TRANSPLANTING OF MODEL REVOLUTIONARY PLAYS

Advocate the Transplanting of Revolutionary Model Plays by Local Operas - by Lu P'ing 46

REVOLUTION IN PEKING OPERA

Carry the Proletarian Revolution in Literature and Art Through to the End - by Sung Yü-ch'ing 50

Fight for Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line in Literature and Art 54

STUDY OF MAO TSETUNG'S MILITARY WRITINGS

Hung-ch'i Commentary: Conscientiously Study Chairman Mao's Military Writings 59

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS IN RURAL AREAS

Criticism of Lin Piao, Confucius Brings Changes to Chinese Village 63

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Lanchow Railway Institute Achieves New Results by Combining Teaching with Production and Scientific Research 65

Page

OIL TANKERS

China Builds 24,000-Ton Oil Tanker 66

SPORTS

China Holds 1974 National Tournament of Traditional Chinese Boxing and Swordplay in Northwest China City 67

China Holds 1974 National Swimming Championships 68

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Austria Leaves Peking for Post 69

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Cameroon Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party for Football Team 69

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Women and Youth Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Congo 70

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Friend Mme. Michelle Loi Feted in Peking 71

Chinese Exhibition Group Leader Leaves Peking for Marseilles 71

CHINA AND IRAQ

New Chinese Ambassador to Iraq Present Credentials to Iraqi President 71

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Civil Aviation Delegation Back from Japan 72

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Palestine "Fateh" Visiting Group 72

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chairman of the Central Council of the General Trade Union Confederation of Romania Receives Chinese Workers' Delegation 73

Page

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Hand-Over Ceremony of Chinese Red Cross Donation Held in Dakar 74

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Center Party M.P. Delegation Feted in Peking 74

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Leader of Tanzanian Agricultural Delegation Gives Return Banquet in Peking 75

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Tanzanian Agricultural Delegation 76

CHINA AND TOGO

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President and Madame Eyadema and Other Distinguished Guests from Togo 76

Protocol to China-Togo Government Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking 77

President and Mme. Eyadema and Other Distinguished Guests from Togo Leave Peking for Shanghai 77

Togolese President Eyadema Arrives in Shanghai 78

Shanghai Banquet Warmly Welcomes Togolese President Eyadema 80

CHINA AND UN

Leader of Chinese Delegation to UN World Population Conference Back in Peking 81

CHINA AND US

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets US Congressional Delegation 81

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets US Congressional Delegation 82

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Passes Through Peking on Way to Other Countries 82

Chinese "August First" Volleyball Teams Visit Thanh Hoa and Nghe An Provinces, Vietnam 83

Page

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chairman of Christian Democratic Union of West Germany Feted in Peking 84

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Chairman of Christian Democratic Union of West Germany 84

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

Asian Track and Field Coaches Association Recognizes Chinese Association 85

7th ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Men and Women Gymnasts Win Team Competition at Asian Games 85

Results of Chinese Sportsmen at Seventh Asian Games (September 2) 86

Results of Chinese Sportsmen at Asian Games (September 3) 87

Results of Women's Gymnastics and Springboard Diving at Asian Games 88

Chinese Results at Asian Games (September 4) 88

Chinese Gymnasts Finish 1,2,3 in Women's Individual Competition 90

Asian Games Sidelights: Comradeship on Shooting Range 90

Chinese Woman Shooter Breaks World Record at Asian Games 92

Chinese Diver Wins First Place in Men's Spring-Board Diving at Asian Games 92

Results of Men's Individual All-Round Gymnastic Event at Asian Games 93

Chinese Woman Shooter Becomes First World Record Breaker at 7th Asian Games 93

Tehran Notes: For the Honor of Their Motherland 94

Page

NATIONAL

AFFIRMATION OF REVOLUTION AND NEGOTIATION OF THE "ORDINANCES OF HEAVEN"

Rely Not on "Ordinances of Heaven" But on Revolution, Dare To Make Sun and Moon Shine in New Skies 96

CRITICISM OF BAD PLAYS

Criticize the Bad Plays Which Worship Confucianism and Oppose Legalism and Wipe Out the Pernicious Influence of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius - by Chiang T'ien 103

NEW YEAR PICTURES

Use New Year Pictures To Occupy the Cultural Battlefield in the Countryside - by Fen P'o 107

THREE-IN-ONE EDITING AND WRITING GROUPS

Shanghai Publishing House Encourages Cooperation between Amateur and Professional Writers and Editors 112

AGRO-TECHNICIANS

Hsien-Run School in Northeast China Trains Agro-Technicians 113

NOMADIC HERDSMEN

Nomadic Herdsmen in Inner Mongolian Hsien Settle Down 115

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Young Workers Accomplish Technical Innovations Amidst Movement To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius 117

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

Southwest China Province Self-Sufficient in Chemical Fertilizer 118

SMALL POWER STATIONS

Southwest China Province Dotted with Small Power Stations 120

TEXTILE INDUSTRY

Shanghai Workers Transform Old Cotton Mill 121

GOOD HARVESTS

Good Spring Wheat Harvest in Northeast China Provinces 122

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Women's Delegation Arrives in Peking 123

Albanian Women's Delegation Feted in Peking 123

Chinese Friendship Visiting Group Concludes Visit to Albania 124

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Bulgarian Ambassador to China Gives National Day Film Reception 125

CHINA AND BURMA

Red Cross Society of China Extends Solicitude to Flood Affected Burmese People 125

CHINA AND CAMEROON

New Chinese Ambassador to Cameroon Leaves Peking for Post 126

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

"Daho-Express" Director Leaves China for Korea 126

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Fetes Egyptian Friends 127

CHINA AND GHANA

New Chinese Ambassador to Ghana Leaves Peking for Post 127

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Congratulations to Guinea-Bissau Leaders 128

Guinea-Bissau People Win Momentous Victory, Says Jen-min Jih-pao 129

CHINA AND ITALY

New Chinese Ambassador to Italy Leaves for Post 131

CHINA AND KENYA

New Chinese Ambassador to Kenya Leaves Peking for Post 131

CHINA AND MEXICO

Li Chi Meets Delegation of Mexican Youth Choir 131

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Defense Services Attaches in Peking Give Reception Marking Defense of Pakistan Day 132

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Repudiation of New Tsar's "Voluntary Incorporation" Thesis 132

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Volleyball Team Visits Sri Lanka 134

CHINA AND SUDAN

New Chinese Ambassador to the Sudan Leaves Peking for Post 135

Sudanese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 135

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Minister Chung Fu-hsiang Meets and Fetes Swiss Tele-Communications Delegation 136

CHINA AND TOGO

President of Togo Attends Soiree in Shanghai 137

CHINA AND UN

Deputy Leader and Members of Chinese Delegation to Sea Law Conference Back in Peking 138

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Chairman of West German Christian Democratic Union 138

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Chairman of Christian Democratic Union of West Germany 139

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

International Wrestling Federation Admits Chinese Wrestling Association 139

7TH ASIAN GAMES

China Wins Center Fire Pistol Team Title at Asian Games 140

China Wins Men's Springboard Diving Title at 7th Asian Games 140

Page

Results of Chinese Sportsmen at Asian Games (September 5) 141

Japanese, Chinese Men Gymnasts Win Individual All-Round Competition at Asian Games 142

China-Iran Waterpolo Match Descriptive 142

NATIONAL

OILFIELDS

Through Firmly Placing Revolution in Command of Production, an Old Oilfield Radiates with Youth 144

NOVELS

Why Are the Hsisha Islands of the Motherland So Beautiful? - by Fang O 148

The Combat Poem of the South China Sea Outpost - by Lung T'ao 154

LOCAL OPERAS

Reform of China's Local Operas 158

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Rapid Industrial Expansion in Northeast China Region 160

Self-Reliance Transforms Tientsin's Textile Industry 161

IRRIGATION

North China Arid Hsien Builds Irrigation Ditch Over Mountain 164

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND HONG KONG

Hong Kong Traders' Tourist Group Arrives in Peking 166

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Iraq and Syria 166

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Koyama Visiting Group of Japanese Liberal Democratic Party 167

NPC Vice Chairman Meets Japanese National Mayors' Association Delegation 167

Page

"Kyushu Youth Ship of Japan-China Friendship" Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Tientsin 168

Delegation of Chinese Arts and Crafts Exhibition Leaves Peking for Japan 170

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Reception Marks Founding of Democratic People's Republic of Korea 171

MALAYSIA

Malaysia Forms New Cahinet 171

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Distinguished Guests from Nigeria . . 172

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese PLA Goodwill Military Delegation Leaves Peking for Romania . . . 173

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists--Rapacious International Exploiter 174

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Ugly Performance" 178

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Agricultural Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 179

Tanzanian President Nyerere Receives Leader of Chinese Government Delegation 179

CHINA AND TOGO

Togolese President Eyadema Concludes Visit to China 180

CHINA AND US

Chen Yung-kuei Meets US Congressional Delegation 181

US Plants Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 181

National US-China People's Friendship Association Founded 181

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Diplomat to Venezuela Leaves Peking for Post 182

CHINA AND VIETNAM

New Chinese Ambassador to DRVN Presents Credentials 183

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

New Chinese Ambassador to West Germany Leaves Peking for Post 183

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairese College Students Football Team Leaves Peking for Home 183

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets Zambian Minister 184

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Five-Nation Conference on International Railway Passenger Traffic Held in Peking 184

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

Asian Gymnastic Confederation Admits Chinese Association 185

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Women Win First and Third Places in Platform Diving at Asian Games 186

Chinese Results at Tehran Asian Games on September 6 186

China Takes Center-Fire Pistol Team Event 187

China Wins Five More Gymnastics Titles at Tehran Asian Games 188

Chinese, DPRK, Thai Shooters Win Air-Pistol Team, Individual Events at Asian Games 190

Chinese Men Divers Win First Two Places in Springboard Diving at Asian Games 190

NATIONAL

CHAO KAO'S COUP D'ETAT

Chao Kao's Usurpation of Power and the Fall of the Ch'in Dynasty 191

FEATURE FILMS

Practice Diligently, Accumulate Experience - by Fang Ching 204

ATTITUDE OF CONFUCIAN SCHOOL AND LEGALIST SCHOOL TOWARD SCIENTIFIC DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Article on How Legalist School Promoted Scientific Development and Confucianism Hindered It 208

Page

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Harbin Boiler Factory Steams Ahead Politically and Technically 213

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Province Fights for Good Autumn Harvest 214

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Army Volleyball Teams Leave Peking for Home 216

Albanian Middle School Boys' Football Team Leaves Peking for Home 216

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Friendship Association Leader Meets and Fetes Australia-China Society Delegation 217

Vice President Ko Po-nien Meets Australian Guests 217

CHINA AND GHANA

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Accra 218

CHINA AND HONG KONG

Hong Kong Professors and Lecturers Tourist Group in Peking 218

CHINA AND INDIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Strongly Condemns Annexation of Sikkim by India 219

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese National Mayors' Association Leaves Peking 220

Delegation of Japanese National Agricultural Cooperatives Feted in Peking 221

Japanese Women's Delegation Arrives in Peking 221

Koyama Visiting Group of Japanese Liberal Democratic Party Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 221

Chinese Exhibition Group Leader Leaves Peking for Tokyo 222

CHINA AND KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Greets Korean People's Glorious Festival 222

Page

Korean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception in Peking 225

Wreaths Laid for Korean, Chinese Fallen Heroes at Kaesong 226

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Woman Writer Han Suyin Feted in Peking 226

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian Head of State General Gowon Leaves for China on a State Visit . 227

Nigerian Head of State Stops Over at Khartoum on His Way to China 227

General Yakubu Gowon Stops Over at Rawalpindi on His Way to China 228

General and Mrs. Yakubu Gowon of Nigeria Arrive in Peking to Rousing Welcome 228

List of Principal Members of Entourage of General and Mrs. Gowon 230

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien, General Gowon Held Talks in Peking 232

Chinese Leaders Meet General and Mrs. Gowon and Other Distinguished Nigerian Guests 232

General and Mrs. Gowon Visit Peking Motor Vehicle Plant 233

Peking Grand Banquet in Honor of General and Mrs. Gowon 234

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of General Gowon 237

General Gowon's Reply at Peking Banquet 240

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of China-Romania Friendship People's Commune Visits Romanian-Chinese Friendship Agricultural Cooperative 244

Cornel Burtica Receives Chinese Jen-min Jih-pao Delegation 245

Peking Women's Volleyball Team Leaves for Romania 246

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Arrives in Bucharest 246

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Tele-Communications Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 247

Page

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Latin American Exporters' Federation Supports 200-Mile Sea Rights 248

US Announces Ban on Foreign Fishing Above US Continental Shelf 248

SPORTS EXCHANGES WITH FOREIGN COUNTRIES

China Increases Sports Exchanges with Foreign Countries 250

7TH ASIAN GAMES

September 7 Chinese Results at Asian Games 252

Chinese Shooter Wins Air Pistol Individual Competition at Asian Games 253

Chinese Diver Wins First Place in Platform Diving 254

Chinese Girl Sets New World Archery Record 255

China Wins First Two Places in Women's 1,500 m. Race at Asian Games 255

China Beats Indonesian in Women's Badminton Finals at Asian Games 256

China Wins Men's Badminton Team Final at 7th Asian Games 256

China Becomes Group Winner in Women's Table Tennis Team Event at Asian Games 257

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

September 16, 1974 No. 5696

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DISCUSSION OF KNOWLEDGE

The Source of Knowledge

by

Chai Ch'ing (翟青)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 29, 1974)

The question of knowledge has been made extremely confusing by philosophers of the exploiting classes. There are answers of all descriptions to the question of where knowledge comes from alone. Idealist philosophers either think that knowledge is bestowed by "heaven" or brought from the mother's womb, and a man is imbued with knowledge at his birth. All these talks lead to a single conclusion, which is "born with knowledge." Although materialism before Marx was more or less able to answer correctly the question of which is primary between spirit and matter, yet because it was unable to explain the dependency of knowledge on social practice, it also could not scientifically solve the question of the source of knowledge.

The Struggle Between the Confucian School and the Legalist School on the Theory of Knowledge

On this fundamental question of the theory of knowledge--the source of knowledge, there had been a violent and protracted struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school throughout the history of China. The Confucian scholars gave an idealist answer to this question. They invariably tried their utmost to mold a kind of "sage" "born with knowledge" and it seemed that the mind of the "sage" embraced all knowledge of nature and social life. Confucius who lived in the last part of the period of Spring and Autumn Annals was the first to bring forth the idealist transcendentalist theory that the "sage" was "born with knowledge." Mencius, who lived in the middle part of the period of the Warring States

propagated such things as "intuitive ability" or "ability not acquired through learning" and "intuitive knowledge" or "knowledge possessed by man without the exercise of thought," and arbitrarily claimed that knowledge and ability were inherent in the mind. Subsequently such people as Tung Chung-shu of the Western Han Dynasty, Chu Hsi of the Southern Sung Dynasty and Wang Yang-ming of the Ming Dynasty all peddled without exception the transcendentalist theory of "born with knowledge." They baldly clamored that "the possession of knowledge comes first," that "great learning originates from heaven" and that "all doctrines are from within ourselves." They even talked nonsense saying that "sages" were made of "rare essence" and consequently "there is nothing they do not understand" and "there is nothing beyond their capacity."

The Legalists and the progressive thinkers in the history of China waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the Confucian scholars who advocated idealist transcendentalism. Such representatives of the Legalist school as Hsün K'uang and Han Fei who lived in the period of the Warring States held that knowledge was produced from experience after birth and definitely not something acquired before birth. They strongly denounced the transcendentalist theory of "born with knowledge" of Confucius and Mencius as a "stupid and false teaching."

Han Fei sharply criticized the kind of transcendentalism called "previous knowledge" and said: "Knowledge of things and events before they actually exist and occur is called previous knowledge. Those who claim to have previous knowledge are those who make vague conjectures based upon nothing." What he meant was that those who claimed to know a thing before it actually came into existence were thought to have "previous knowledge" (foresight), but this was only a groundless conjecture.

Wang Ch'ung of the Han Dynasty further pointed out that knowledge is not endowed by the gods, but comes from perceptual experience. In order to acquire knowledge of the objective world, man must rely on his sense organs to contact the outside world. He "must let his ears and eyes determine the facts" and "if he sees and hears nothing, he will gain nothing." Wang Ch'ung made a telling criticism of the fallacious theory of "will of heaven" pushed by Tung Chung-shu and used indisputable facts from history to prove that there was no such thing as transcendentalist knowledge, and even such "sages" as Confucius also did not have "foresight." Wang Ch'ung in his writings pointed out that although "there are different categories of talented people" yet no matter how, if one wanted to know something, one could only do so by studying it later on in life. "Study is knowledge," and if one "does not ask questions" one "cannot acquire knowledge." Because of this, he arrived at the following conclusion: "Between heaven and earth, among all living things with blood, not one is born with knowledge." All those sayings which claimed that the "sages" had "knowledge of things a thousand years past and thousands of generations in the future" and "knowledge of things without learning them" and "understanding of things without asking questions" were false and preposterous. He completely negated the transcendentalist claims of Confucius and Mencius about "born with knowledge" and "luminaries."

The struggle between the materialist theory of knowledge and the idealist theory of knowledge of ancient time in China used to play an important part in history. However, the materialists of ancient time were naive materialists, and due to class and historical limitations, they were still unable to understand the decisive role played by practice in knowledge and the important significance of the masses in determining the development of history, and consequently were unable to thoroughly refute idealist transcendentalism. Their view of nature was materialistic but their historical view was idealistic. Only the philosophy of Marxism could usher in the concept of social practice into the sphere of knowledge and solve scientifically the question of where knowledge and ability come from.

Where Lies the Source of Knowledge?

Water has its source and trees have their roots. Where lies the source of knowledge? It neither comes from heaven nor is it innate in the mind of the people. Marxist philosophy holds that regardless of whether it is knowledge of natural science or knowledge of social science "it comes from social practice, and from it alone; it comes from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." Knowledge is not "put" into the mind of the people by gods, nor is it produced in the mind itself. The mind is only a processing plant, and without the rich practice of struggle to supply it with a constant stream of raw or semi-finished materials, no matter how much bigger or better the mind may grow, it still cannot acquire true knowledge much less sum up scientific theory.

The knowledge of class struggle is produced in the protracted struggle between the slaves and the slave-owners, between the peasants and the land-owners and between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. During the period of social reform, the struggle between the newly-emerging land-owning class and the slave-owning class on the decline and the struggle between the newly emerging capitalist class and the landlord class on the decline, have also to a certain degree enriched the knowledge of class struggle. It takes the participation in the practice of the class struggle by the teacher of proletarian revolution and his use of scientific methods to sum up the experience of class struggles in history, particularly the experience of the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat to produce and develop the Marxist theory.

The knowledge of the struggle for production and scientific experiment is also acquired in this way. The steel refining workers must each day maintain contacts with the furnace, the ore and the different types of steel before they can familiarize themselves with the laws governing feeding, temperature control and smelting time, and after these laws are summed up by the workers and the scientists and technicians, they become the science of steel refining. The peasants daily have to struggle against nature and the soil, and through the practice of production to accumulate experiences in plowing, sowing, fertilizer application, irrigation, seed selection and culture of farm crops. After these experiences are summed up by the farmers and the scientists and technicians, they become the science of agriculture.

In short, the production of scientific knowledge can in no way be separated from the workers engaged in the practice of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment. True knowledge comes from practice, and that is to say, the source of all correct knowledge comes from the social practice of people. If you want to acquire true knowledge, "you must take part in the practice of transforming reality." If you do not personally taste a pear, even though other people may tell you how sweet or how sour it is, you have no way of knowing exactly the taste of the pear.

Is It Necessary To Assimilate Indirect Experience?

Since knowledge and ability can only be acquired through practice later on in life, does it mean to say then that we must practice everything personally? There is no need for that. Everybody knows that knowledge comprises nothing more than the two parts of direct experience and indirect experience. We have all accumulated some experience in the three great revolutionary movements and that will stand us in good stead in doing various work well. However, the work experience of a person is always limited and incomplete. Actually, it is also impossible for a person to have direct experience in everything, and most knowledge have to be obtained indirectly. In order to overcome the limitations of knowledge and keep on improving and enriching our knowledge, we must study the direct experience of others as well as those who lived before our time. Today, in the period of the socialist revolution, in order to develop fully class struggle and the two-line struggle, merely relying on our own practice of struggle is far from enough, and we must rely on the practice of the whole class and the Party. Apart from this, we must also study the experience of class struggle and the two-line struggle in history as well as the experience of the struggle between the two lines in the International Communist Movement so that we can draw lessons from them for carrying out actual class struggle and the two-line struggle.

China today is a development of the China of the past. Studying the conditions and characteristics of class struggle of different periods in history and drawing lessons and experiences from the class struggle in history will enable us to improve our knowledge of actual class struggle and the two-line struggle and raise our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. However, it must also be pointed out that no kind of knowledge can be separated from direct experience. Indirect experience is also the direct experience of others. In order to master indirect experience, it is still necessary to use our personal experience as the foundation. People without the direct experience of actual struggle cannot effectively master indirect experience.

Book knowledge is a kind of indirect experience. When we say true knowledge comes from practice, we do not mean that we have no need of book knowledge. Chairman Mao constantly teaches us that we must "read and study seriously" and study Marxism as well as a bit of the various branches of knowledge such as history, philosophy, economics, politics, military affairs and culture. The many brilliant essays written by Chairman Mao

in the struggle against the chieftains of the opportunist line within the Party have summed up the important experience of the struggle waged by Marxism against opportunism, and we must seriously study and fully appreciate them. We must fully understand the practical significance and historical significance of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and must also use the Marxist concept to read some of the works of the Legalist school as well as the works of other progressive thinkers in history.

The works of the Legalist school in different periods of history have summed up the historical experience of the victory of the newly-emerging landlord class over the slave-owner class on the decline, the historical experience of maintaining the revolution and opposing restoration, the historical experience of the struggle between the reform group and the conservative group within the landlord class, and the historical experience of maintaining progress and opposing retrogression. Understanding the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism will enable us to understand that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is a protracted strategic task, to understand that the root of the reactionary ideology of the opportunist line is the reactionary teachings of Confucius and to understand that if the criticism of Confucius and Lin Piao is not carried out thoroughly, revisionism cannot be thoroughly opposed and there will be no guarantee for the prevention of revisionism. Consequently, in order to improve our understanding in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, we must read and study seriously and link up the summing up of historical experience with participation in the practice of struggle. In the cause of socialist revolution and construction, we must perseveringly and seriously study the theory of Marxism, learn to use the Marxist stand, concept and method to correctly sum up experience and particularly the experience of the struggle between the two lines, and find the law of things therefrom so that it could be upgraded into theoretical knowledge.

How Can We Have a Good Grasp of Book Knowledge?

However, we must adopt a correct attitude toward book knowledge. Knowledge from books, if it is the truth, must as a rule have been proven by others. But it has still not been proven to the people studying the books. Book knowledge is indirect experience, and only by personally taking part in actual struggle could one understand it, test it and turn it into knowledge for oneself. Apart from this, book knowledge must also be examined by means of practice. Some knowledge is materialistic while some is idealistic or metaphysical. Some is proletarian truth while some stands for the fallacies of the exploiting classes. If we do not examine book knowledge through practice, there is no means to tell which of it is materialism and which is idealism, or which is truth and which is a fallacy. If you work in strict accordance of what have you learned from books, you could be deceived and fooled at times. Marxist theory also could be fully understood only by means of practice.

Marxism holds that scientific book knowledge summed up from social practice also can only be truly understood and mastered in struggle. "Our chief method is to learn warfare through warfare." When we say we must study seriously, we do not mean "think and meditate deeply" behind closed doors. What we mean is that we must maintain the principle of "unity of theory and practice." The practice of theory and the study of theory can in no way be separated from practice. Theoretical knowledge is the science of actual life in the abstract and is something of a spiritual nature. The transformation of consciousness into matter requires the process of an active leap. This process can only be fulfilled by applying book knowledge in practice.

Let us take the study of philosophy for example. Only by liberating it from the confines of the lecture rooms and textbooks and turning it into a weapon in the hands of the masses could consciousness be transformed into matter and could it be used to direct the practice of revolution and production. If you lock yourself up behind closed doors and proceed from book to book and from concept to concept, even though you may think and mediate deeply and study this or that theory, your study will not produce any result worth mentioning. Even if anything is achieved, it would still be an exercise in philosophy, a pie in the sky of philosophy and a set of idealism.

In our study of the basic line of the Party, if we believe that we have acquired "comprehension" from the printed page but do not apply it in the practice of class struggle and the two-line struggle, we would not be able to use the spirit and essence of the basic line of the Party to study and analyze actual class struggle and the two-line struggle.

In the study of military affairs, if we merely read several volumes of military writings all day long without drilling troops and without taking the field in wartime, we could at the very most be only armchair theorists who "fight battles on paper." In the time of the Warring States there was a person by the name of Chao Kuo who "studied the art of war at an early age, and when he discussed military affairs, he thought that he had no equal." How vainglorious he was! However, the moment he took the field, his army was overrun and he himself was killed.

Some intellectuals merely read some books and brag about his knowledge of class struggle, production technique, astronomy and geography, for the sake of scaring people. It is very dangerous for people to alienate themselves from the practice of struggle of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and to dabble with abstract concepts. All comrades engaged in theoretical work can never pay attention only to books to the neglect of practice. When book knowledge is separated from the practice of struggle, consciousness will remain to be consciousness, and will never be transformed into a material force. In the study of the works of Marx and the study of all scientific knowledge, we must rectify the tendency of book worship alienated from actual conditions. Chairman Mao has pointed out long ago: "The method of studying the social science exclusively from the book is likewise extremely dangerous and may even lead one onto the

road of counter-revolution. Clear proof of this is provided by the fact that whole batches of Chinese Communists who confined themselves to books in their study of the social sciences have turned into counter-revolutionaries. When we say Marxism is correct, it is certainly not because Marx was a 'prophet' but because his theory has been proved correct in our practice and in our struggle." When we merely lock ourselves in a room and mouth empty theories unrelated to reality, what knowledge we acquire is useless and naturally cannot be considered to be true knowledge.

The biology department of a certain school formerly only required its students to learn by rote some signs, formulae and definitions from the textbook "Entomology" in the classroom. In recent years, by going to the countryside, the teachers and students have taken the knowledge they have acquired from books for application in the practice of agriculture production. By braving the winds and rains together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they have grasped some of the laws governing the incidence of pests as well as the method for the forecasting and the prevention and control of them, and supplied some useful new data in the direction of scientific research. From this, it can be seen that learning from books, if separated from the heat of life, is not only learning without use but also learning without knowledge. Only by maintaining study in actual struggle can we inject life into the books we have learned, and only by making use of knowledge in scientific works in the practice of struggle can we turn it into a material force for transforming the world and further enriching scientific knowledge.

Refuting the "Knowledge Through Learning" of "Self-Cultivation Behind Close Doors"

There is also the struggle between the materialist theory of reflection and idealist transcendentalism on the question of study. Didn't Confucius also say, "Is it not pleasant to learn with a constant perseverance and application?" and talk about "knowledge through learning"? Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao also constantly talked about "study" and "devoting oneself to study." When heard for the first time, their talks about "knowledge through learning" seem different from "born with knowledge." But when laid bare, they are still the same line of goods. In contrast with "born with knowledge," if "knowledge through learning" refers to learning acquired from practice later on in life,then there is some truth in it. However, from Confucius to Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, the "study" they talked about was nothing but the work of an inner search separated from social practice. Confucius advocated the spirit of devotion to study through "studying until the leather thongs binding the books broke thrice," and what he practiced was the idealist set of "study" methods based on "introspection" and the "exercise of caution when one is alone." Mencius, Chu Hsi and Wang Yang-ming and their ilk further elaborated by saying that "study" need not be "acquired from without," and that "doing the best one is able to will enable one to know the nature of things, and knowing the nature of things will enable one to know the ordinances of heaven." They nonsensically said that so long as one "exercises reverence" in one's mind to "acquire intuitive knowledge,"

strove to "sit quietly," practice "introspection" and expand one's "mind" (thoughts and feelings), there could be a "sudden understanding of everything" and one could become omniscient. The "study" and "devotion to study" described and peddled by the Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company formed such a set of idealist doctrines of self-cultivation. They claimed that only by means of "self-cultivation" could they "give unlimited scope" to their innate "knowledge." Evidently, this kind of "study" called on people to fill their heads with the "knowledge" of the "sages" "born with knowledge" or to make manifest the "knowledge" inherent in their mind by means of the path of self-cultivation. Is this not taking a circle around the so-called "knowledge through learning" and returning back to their transcendentalist stuff of "born with knowledge"?

The Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company peddled the so-called self-cultivation doctrine of "knowledge through learning" for the sake of opposing the use of the materialist theory of reflection by the proletariat and working people to master the true knowledge for knowing and transforming the world according to the idealist and transcendentalist line of knowledge based on "born with knowledge" pushed by them. They nonsensically said that in study they must "close their ears to all things outside the window," and that in transforming their world outlook, so long as they practiced "self-cultivation" and brought about an "eruption of revolution in the depth of the soul," they "naturally would have" the proletarian world outlook, and all problems could be solved. Such fallacies are completely in contravention to the law of knowledge.

Chairman Mao says: "Objective contradictions are reflected in subjective thinking, and this process constitutes the contradictory movement of concepts, pushes forward the development of thought, and ceaselessly solves problems in man's thinking." The source of any knowledge comes from the perception of the objective external world by the physical sense organs of the people. Only by taking part in various activities of practice can people reflect the contradiction of objective things in subjective thinking, and only by discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the truth, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside could they process the perceptual materials into a system of concepts and theories and raise perceptual knowledge to theoretical knowledge. The process from not knowing to knowing is the process of knowing the contradiction of objective things in the practice of struggle to promote ideological development. If you do not take part in the practice of struggle, the contradiction of objective things cannot be reflected in your subjective thinking, and you will have no means of understanding things or acquiring true knowledge. The teaching of "self-cultivation behind closed doors" and "knowledge through learning" fundamentally negate that man's knowledge comes from practice. It is a kind of idealist thing that splits up the subjective and the objective and separate theory from practice.

The Zen sect of Buddhism looks upon the objective world as "sunyata" (empty) and "imaginary" and said that "if the heart is devoid of desire, there will be absolutely no fault," which means that if one knows one's "heart," one will naturally know the world. They hold that knowledge

cannot be obtained externally, and can only be obtained by means of inner reflection. The philosophers of the Ming and the Sung dynasties (the most reactionary Confucian scholars of the period when the feudal society was on the decline) were also like that. Once, Wang Yang-ming and his friend sat quietly before a bamboo grove to acquaint themselves with the ways of the bamboo plant. They sat there for three days until his friend fell sick. On the seventh day, he also got sick, but was still unable to understand the ways of the bamboo plant.

Such teachings as "self-cultivation behind closed doors" and "knowledge through learning" are out-and-out subjective idealist transcendentalism and extremely reactionary, for they call on people to give up the actual world struggle. How could they raise their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle by sitting at home, "asking oneself questions" and seeking their answers from the inner mind? The transformation of world outlook can in no way be separated from the practice of class struggle and the struggle for production. Reliance on so-called "self-cultivation" and "eruption of revolution in the depth of the soul" basically will never do. Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company advocated such "knowledge through learning," and peddled the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the revisionist trash to people in a vain attempt to lead us onto the evil road of "self-cultivation behind closed doors." It was purely for the sake of opposing the practice of revolution by the people and for making things easy for them to restore capitalism.

Knowing the World in the Course of Transforming the World

True knowledge comes from practice. More and more, this scientific truth is gaining wide acceptance among the people. Dialectical materialism holds that only by means of personally taking part in the struggle to transform reality could we expose the reactionary essence of things and understand them. The improvement in the awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle on the part of the broad masses of cadres and people in China is brought about by their participation in class struggle and the two-line struggle, and particularly in the practice of the great proletarian cultural revolution and in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line about to wage struggle against the bourgeoisie and Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company, and in the course of struggle to read seriously the works of Marx and Chairman Mao. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, for the sake of grasping the theoretical weapon, guiding revolutionary actions and taking part in the struggle to criticize revisionism, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers have organized an immense contingent of theorists, and they are determined, through protracted struggle, to use the Marxist philosophy to occupy the whole of the superstructure including the spheres of philosophy, history, education, literature, art and law. Some of the masses of workers and peasants formerly lacked historical knowledge, and they were unable to understand why Lin Piao honored Confucius and opposed the Legalist school,

why he cursed the Legalist school as the "penal school" and why he attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for "the burning of books and the burying of scholars alive." Through revolutionary mass criticism and the practice of struggle, they now understand. In these several months, the true knowledge they have acquired is very much more than what students of art in university could obtain in several years in the past.

There is no "genius" among the theorists. So long as one persevere in study through the practice of struggle, one can change from not understanding theory to understanding theory and from understanding little to understanding more. In the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, by energetically studying the works of Marx and Lenin and applying the Marxist concept in the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and megalism and the history of class struggle as a whole, the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers taking part in the contingent of theorists have obtained delightful results. This is eloquent proof. The fallacy alleging that "rough people cannot understand theory" can be laid to rest! The proletariat and the working people who represent the orientation of the development of social history, are the main force in the three great revolutionary movements, and they are definitely capable of grasping revolutionary theory, the law of production and scientific knowledge. True knowledge comes from practice and ability is developed through struggle. People's knowledge of revolutionary theory and knowledge of various branches of sciences can gradually be developed through the practice of struggle and also gradually deepened through the constant development of practice.

People always get to know the world in the course of transforming the world. Taking part in the three great practices of the struggle for production, class struggle and scientific experiment is our only path to true knowledge. In the revolutionary struggle, by grasping the weapon of dialectical materialism the masses will be able to produce an enormous material power for transforming society and nature. Neither the publicity of "born with knowledge" by the Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company, nor their change of tactic to publicize so-called "knowledge through learning" could stem the revolutionary torrent of the people from knowing the world and transforming the world. There is no limit to the knowledge of the people and it keeps on developing in struggle. With the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius giving the impetus to the victorious development of the socialist revolution and construction, the people certainly will understand more and more profoundly the importance of criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. "Practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge"--this is the correct road to knowing and transforming the world. In order to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must study new problems and sum up new experiences in the struggle against the class enemies, against revisionism, against nature and the soil under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must keep on learning and grasping objective laws, constantly enrich our knowledge of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, constantly transform our world outlook, and give impetus to the unremitting forward development of the cause of socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Stemming from a Letter of Commendation

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 11, 1974)

Soon after the Spring Festival of this year, the Party branch of the First Middle School of Nant'ung municipality, Kiangsu, received a letter of commendation citing the deed of a first-year junior middle school student named Kung Chin-ming who risked his own life to save the life of a child.

In the morning on January 23, the north wind was howling and it was very cold. Kung Chin-ming was playing ball with a few friends and suddenly they heard shouts for help from the river bank over 30 meters away. It was a little girl who had fallen into the ice cold river, crying in her struggle. At this critical moment, Kung Chin-ming bravely leaped into the river to rescue the drowning little girl without even first taking off his new cotton-padded jacket and shoes. The people who passed by all gathered around in concern and acclaimed him. But Kung Chin-ming merely said, "This is what I should have done" and left. Afterward, people asked him why he was not afraid of danger, and why he was so brave. He said: "Chairman Mao teaches that we should fear neither hardship nor death. In our language class, we have also studied the incident of Uncle Lo Sheng-chiao's rescuing the Korean child. I want to learn from Uncle Lo."

Upon receiving the letter of commendation, the comrades of the Party branch went to ask the class master of Kung Chin-ming's class: "Is there a student named Kung Chin-ming in your class?"

"What is the trouble with him?"

"Somebody sent a letter praising him...."

At first, the class master was worried that Kung Chin-ming might have done something wrong. But after he heard the account, he thought that this incident would deserve commendation if it involved a "student of good scholastic achievements." Kung Chin-ming did not normally show good results in his studies, and he only scored 50 points in the language examination paper last term. So even if he had done something good, it weighed but little.

After the story of this letter of commendation spread around, there were different kinds of comments among the teachers.

After the start of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party branch of the school and the workers' propaganda team stationing at this school mobilized all the teachers to start a debate around this letter of commendation on "what kinds of students are considered good, and how to bring up successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause."

Many teachers thought that the fundamental distinction between the proletarian line in education and the revisionist line in education in evaluating a student is whether the development of the students morally, intellectually and physically to become laborers with socialist consciousness and culture or "intellectual education first" was taken as the criterion. When Kung Chin-ming risked his life to save the child, what he had in mind was Chairman Mao's teaching and the deeds of the martyr Lo Sheng-chiao which he learned from his language class. This admirable quality and the revolutionary style of learning was good! He carried out what he learned in class, and should score full marks in practice. This was truly the quality of learning, and it was this kind of new generation that the proletariat should bring up.

The worker-teacher Wu Kuei-fang cited an example saying: In the past there was a student who was poisoned by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to the effect that "those who excel themselves in learning should apply themselves to be officers." What he had in mind all day long were academic scores. Although he scored very high in all the subjects, yet when it came to going to the mountains and the countryside, he became moody. But another student who was regarded as "a poor performer" actively responded to Chairman Mao's call, took the lead in going to the mountains and the countryside, and became an advanced model. This fully shows that when emphasis is laid only on marks without fundamentally raising their socialist consciousness, the students trained would not meet the needs of the revolution and the knowledge learned is equal to nought.

The further the debate went, the line became clearer, and the hearts more illuminated. We deeply felt that our education should serve proletarian politics, and should follow Chairman Mao's educational policy by correctly treating and bringing up the young generation. Some teachers recalled that Kung Chin-ming ordinarily gave a good account of himself by learning from Lei Feng in doing many good deeds. For example, he accompanied a lost child, took care of the rest breaks for the night shift workers, picked up money and returned it to its owner a number of times, and also helped to exercise surveillance over the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries and bad elements during vacations. Some teachers who had taught Kung Chin-ming said: When Kung Chin-ming was in primary school, he had been seriously ill two times and his study was thus affected. After he come to junior middle school, we gave him very little tutoring, but he still studied assiduously. In the past we had not cared for him enough, and this was where we teachers had not fulfilled our responsibilities.

In this debate, Kung Chin-ming's class master was also educated. He said: "In the past, I only superficially looked at Kung Chin-ming's scores in examinations without looking at his ideological consciousness from his qualities. I was really poisoned by 'intellectual education first.' Actually, Kung Chin-ming had clear objectives in his everyday studies and an upright attitude. His exercises were done better and

better and he had made constant progress. Consequently, we must look at a student from his qualities and only in this way can we bring up good students."

The Party branch and the workers' propaganda team of the school commended Kung Chin-ming in a schoolwide general meeting of teachers and students, and called on the teachers and students to learn from him. (NCNA)

* * *

MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR HOU TEH-PANG

Memorial Service for Late Comrade Hou Teh-pang in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

hou teh-pang, deputy to the third national people's congress, member of the standing committee of the fourth national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference and former vice-minister of chemical industry, died of illness here on august 26, 1974 at the age of 84.

a memorial service for the late comrade hou teh-pang was held in the auditorium of the papaoshan cemetery for revolutionaries this afternoon. a portrait of the deceased and the urn containing his ashes were placed in the auditorium.

wreaths were presented by party and state leaders chu teh, chou en-lai, wang hung-wen, yeh chien-ying and kuo mo-jo, and by the n.p.c. standing committee, the state council, the c.p.p.c.c. national committee, the united front work department of the central committee of the communist party of china, the state planning commission, the ministry of fuel and chemical industries, the chinese academy of sciences, the china democratic national construction association, the scientific and technical association of the people's republic of china and the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee.

nieh jung-chen, vice-premier of the state council; ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee; and shen yen-ping, vice-chairman of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee, attended the memorial service and tendered their sympathy to comrade hou teh-pang's children.

chou jung-hsin, a leading member of the chinese academy of sciences, presided over the memorial service, and hsu chin-chiang, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, made the memorial speech. hsu chin-chiang said in his speech: "comrade hou teh-pang was born in minhou county, fukien province. he attended the preparatory meeting of the new political consultative conference and the first plenary session of the chinese people's political consultative conference in 1949. he joined the chinese communist party in september of 1957. he served as member of the committee of financial and economic affairs of the central people's government, general manager of the yung li chemical works, deputy to the first and second national people's congresses, member of the first national committee of the c.p.p.c.c., standing committee member of the second and third national committees of the c.p.p.c.c., standing committee member of the central committee of the china democratic national construction association and vice-chairman of the scientific and technical association of the

people's republic of china and at other posts. comrade hou teh-pang had dedicated his life to chemical industry and in particular made considerable contribution to alkali manufacture. after nation-wide liberation, he ardently loved the great leader chairman mao, the chinese communist party and socialism. he supported the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he took an active part in socialist construction and made positive contributions to the development of china's chemical industry."

among those attending the memorial service were members of the standing committee of the n.p.c., members of the national committee of the c.p.p.c.c., leading members of departments concerned, and friends of the late comrade hou teh-pang: yen chi-tzu, wu yu-hsun, mao yi-sheng, lin chiao-chih, lo shu-chang, hu tzu-ang, hu chueh-wen, wang hsueh-ying, sun hsiao-tsun, chang hsiao-chien, chou pei-yuan, chung hui-lan, fu ying, li chin-teh, yuan pao-hua, li meng-fu, lu fu-chun, tang ke, tsou tung, shen chang-jung, li yi-lin, liu chi-jui, jen cheng-yu, chang yi-hsin, tung shao-chieh, lai chi-fa, wu liang-ping, chang liang, yang pei and liu ta-kang as well as representatives of the staff members of the ministry of fuel and chemical industries and the chinese academy of sciences.

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Hydraulic Engineers Trained at Northeast China College

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 2, 1974)

more than 100 worker-peasant-soldier students of hydraulic engineering at the talien engineering college recently worked out the designs for a large water control complex in four months as their collective diploma papers after three years of study.

the designs, consisting of seven different blueprints for a dam on the piliu river irrigation project, a lay-out for the 79-kilometre main canal and drafts for 188 related works including tunnels, aqueducts, bridges and sluices, have been endorsed by the government department concerned.

"it would have been inconceivable for hydraulic engineering graduates trained before the great proletarian cultural revolution to draw up such complicated hydraulic engineering designs," a veteran teacher commented. "such an amount of work would have taken 50 regular designers one whole year to complete."

this class was started as an experiment in the spring of 1971. in line with the principle of linking theory

with practice, it combined teaching, working and designing in connection with the construction of the shenwo reservoir on the taitzu river in northeast china's liaoning province. the students spent half of their time at the construction site where they took part in the entire course of building, from excavation of the foundation pit of the reinforced concrete dam to completion of the main project. they also visited more than 20 other reservoirs under construction. these activities provided them with much practical knowledge not available in books. this form of training averts the divorce from proletarian politics, from the worker and peasant masses and from practice that was prevalent in education before the cultural revolution. in those days, teachers and students of hydraulic engineering, as someone put it, "control water in the classroom, build dams on the blackboard and prevent floods in the pond".

teachers and students of the experimental class went deep into practice and undertook theoretical study in the course of it. after six months of training, the students began studying mathematics and surveying while drawing a topographical map for the people's communes around of the area to be irrigated by the reservoir. another six months later, each of the students had to make a design independently for a reinforced concrete parapet, drawing on his knowledge acquired in practice and theoretical study. after a total of 18 months of study, the students began to make cross-section designs for concrete gravity dams on the basis of actual data collected at the site of the reservoir. then they used their knowledge to design reinforced concrete floor slabs. cross-section designs for gravity dams used to be subjects reserved for fourth-year students previously, and only on a hypothetical basis.

this method of "learning warfare through warfare" made it possible for the students not only to acquire living knowledge rapidly but to become builders of socialism as well while studying at college.

while training on the work site, the students conscientiously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's writings. at the same time, they mingled with the workers, peasants and soldiers building the reservoir, joining in their work, everyday life and criticism of revisionism and learning from their revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act and of hard struggle. the students also conducted social investigations along the taitzu river in the course of which they received lively political education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. the peasants condemned the landlords for taking advantage of river floods to cash in on food speculation and drive the poor people into impoverishment in the old days, and praised the achievements of socialist construction in new china.

a group of 35 worker-lecturers at the construction site gave more than 70 lectures to the experimental class, through which the students learned a great deal of knowledge

not available in books as well as the noble qualities and revolutionary spirit of the working class.

all the graduates from the experimental class have now taken up posts in construction and production. the girl student cheng yen-chun, a commune member who is a communist, has returned to take charge of water conservancy projects in her home village.

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Politically Active at Northeast China College

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 3, 1974)

thirty worker-peasant-soldier students of the radio piloting department at the talien mercantile marine institute in northeast china have written and published the college's first big-character poster in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

these students, all of them members of class 731, take as their theme the confucian doctrine, supported by lin piao, that "those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed," and expose and attack the poisonous influence of the revisionist line in education such as "give first place to academic education" and "put exclusive stress on getting good marks".

the poster has attracted wide attention among the leadership as well as students and teachers of the institute. leading members of the institute party committee went to the class and discussed with the teachers and students how to implement the party's policy on the revolution in education, how to compile teaching material, how to improve teaching methods and how to revise teaching plans. the original poster has been followed up by several hundred other posters, bringing about a new upsurge in the college's revolution in education.

interviewed by hsinhua, chao ping, monitor of class 731, said: "we enter the college not just to acquire more knowledge. the more important task for us is, together with the revolutionary teachers, to transform and run the college with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, so as to make it a base for turning out well-educated workers imbued with socialist consciousness, successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause."

last december, class 731 and their chemistry teacher changed the old examination system. instead of writing answers to given questions, the students were allowed to choose their own topics. chao ping, who came to the institute from the people's liberation army, in less than

two hours completed a paper on "my understanding of the law of the unity of opposites in the study of chemistry this term". he used dialectical materialism as his guide in analysing certain concrete contradictions in chemistry and offered proposals for the better use of dialectical materialism to guide teaching and how better to eliminate idealism and metaphysics in the old teaching.

the teacher's comment on this paper was: "it has some distinctive features which cannot be expressed by marks". and the 1974 no. 5 issue of the journal "red flag" carried this paper in full.

founded in 1953, the college now has four departments for training navigators and managing personnel for ocean-going vessels -- navigation, engineering, electrical work and radio communications. before the cultural revolution it enrolled very few students from worker or peasant families.

since the cultural revolution began in 1966, in line with chairman mao's teaching that "students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study", more than 1,000 worker-peasant-soldier students with at least two years' practical experience have been enrolled. they are not only students but also take part in running the college. they have become part of the new political force in the educational revolution.

apart from putting up big-character posters, the students also have regular discussions with the teachers and the leading members of the staff at all levels concerning the content, planning and methods of teaching. the teachers and students are in fact comrades-in-arms in the educational revolution. they make determined efforts to bring to the fore, appraise, analyse and solve problems arising from teaching and learning.

at one appraisal meeting, the students of class 731 in the radio piloting department selected for commendation the lessons given by the chemistry teacher, who applied the law of the unity of opposites in his teaching. at the same time, they ferreted out certain idealist and metaphysical ideas spread by some other teachers in their lectures. combination and decomposition, oxidation and reduction in chemistry; function and antifunction, differential calculus and integral calculus in mathematics -- these are examples of the unity of opposites. but in some teaching material these concepts were arbitrarily divided. therefore in their meetings and through their big-character posters, the students stressed that "whether to uphold materialist dialectics in teaching or to spread idealism and metaphysics -- this is an issue concerning what kind of successors we want to bring up and what kind of world outlook we should equip them with."

another vital field in which changes have occured is in the relation between school and society as a whole. the

worker-peasant-soldier students have made proposals to avoid any divorce between teachers and students on the one hand and proletarian politics, the masses and productive labour on the other. previously little time was allowed in the teaching plan for the students to "go to society". as a result of the criticism by students, the school leadership revised its plans and arranged for some of the lessons to be held on board ship or in factories. both teachers and students joined the workers in labour and political study and learnt a lot from them. in turn they developed the practice of inviting experienced workers and members of ships' crews to give lectures, and also worked hard to deepen their grasp of theory after a period of practical work, thus gaining what they could never gain from classroom learning alone. now the students in the department of navigation can operate 10,000-ton freight vessels and conduct such big vessels smoothly through various complicated navigational channels. in the old-type college graduates of this speciality could never reach such a level.

when the worker-peasant-soldier students with experience in their speciality gain a better grasp of theory they are able to illustrate some of the lessons from their own experience. thus after the students hsiu tsung-shan and kao liang-chung of the electrical engineering department delivered some lectures, every department and speciality in the talien mercantile marine institute followed suit. when lecturing on "micro machines", hsiu tsung-shan and kao liang-chung in using the theory they had acquired plus their own practical experience -- described thirteen different ways of eliminating engine troubles. and the assistant professor of electrical longitude comparators, hu kuang-ching, commented: "i have taught students for several decades but never so vividly as the lectures of these two students today."

the practice of students taking part in teaching is a manifestation of chairman mao's mass line of "officers teach soldiers, soldiers teach officers and soldiers teach each other" which prevails in the people's liberation army; it reflects the better integration of theory with practice.

EDUCATION OF MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Education Thrives in South China Multi-National Hsien

(NCNA-English Nanning, Sept. 2, 1974)

education has developed rapidly in an autonomous county in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region. the county now has 14 middle schools as against eight in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began, and total enrolment has more than trebled since then. ninetyeight per cent of the school-age children now attend school as against 78 per cent in 1965.

lungsheng county, inhabited by 130,000 people of miao, yao, tung, chuang and han nationalities, is located on the mountainous border between kwangsi and hunan which the chinese worker-peasant red army crossed on its long march in 1934. the local working people had no chance to attend school before liberation. in the post-liberation years, much progress was made in local education. during the cultural revolution, party committees at all levels conscientiously implemented chairman mao's instruction on poor and lower-middle peasants managing country schools. every people's commune or production brigade has assigned people to take charge of the work.

to meet local needs in revolution and production, the poor and lower-middle peasants of a tung nationality production brigade have set up two primary schools since they assumed responsibility for local education in 1968. they took part in building the school premises and making desks and benches. they added two middle school classes to a primary school established before the cultural revolution. as a result, all the school-age children in the brigade are now enrolled tuition-free and 95 per cent of the primary school leavers are attending middle school classes.

some production teams are operating evening schools for political and cultural studies where the senior and junior middle school, primary school and literacy classes are being attended by some 420 people. following the example of the tung people, other minority peoples in the county have also launched a mass drive to run schools. the number of primary schools run by the communes, production brigades and production teams has jumped from 37 in 1965 to 156 today.

special morning, evening, half-day and roving classes were run by 67 primary schools in the county so that children living in secluded mountain hamlets could go to school near their homes.

veteran workers and peasants who suffered bitterly in pre-liberation days, revolutionary armymen and communists are often

invited to the schools to conduct class education by contrasting their misery in the old society with their happy life today and tell stories about the red army on the long march. this encourages the pupils to study better for the revolution. the teachers and pupils have actively joined the peasants in revolutionary mass criticism and the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

some schools have set up farms and gardens for the pupils to grow tea oil and tung oil trees and others have opened small workshops to foster the love for physical labour among the children.

HARD WORK AND SELF-RELIANCE

Small East China Plant Displays Spirit of Hard Work

(NCNA-English Foochow, Sept. 3, 1974)

a small plant in east china has produced various kinds of rare metals, all up to standard, though it had to start with poor equipment and a weak technical force. it has achieved this in the revolutionary spirit of hard work and self-reliance and by relying on the collective wisdom of the workers to overcome the numerous difficulties.

when the foochow metallurgical plant was set up in the 1958 great leap forward, it could only produce electrolytic copper and aluminum. its products now include nickel, cobalt, molybdenum and many other non-ferrous and rare metals.

in the past 16 years, the workers have made over 100 pieces of special and general equipment, accounting for more than half of the plant's total. the plant now has ten times as much equipment as in its first year. total output value last year was nearly double that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

in the early sixties, the plant undertook to produce electrolytic nickel out of high-phosphorus ferro-nickel, a side-product of phosphate fertilizer plants in the province. this usually required such equipment as open-hearth or electric furnaces and a large quantity of steel tubes which the plant did not have at that time. the leadership of the plant organized the workers to study chairman mao's

teachings on independence and self-reliance and thus strengthened their determination to overcome the difficulties and make contributions to socialism by relying on their own wisdom and strength. workers, cadres and technical personnel formed a three-in-one technical innovation group to tackle the problems. they worked day and night, succeeded in using converters to replace open-hearth and electric furnaces, and made some special-purpose machinery themselves. before new workshops were built, they worked in the open and, after one year of endeavour, turned out standard electrolytic nickel. then, the plant assigned part of its workers to build the workshops and manufacture equipment. all this saved much investment and accelerated both construction work and the production processes.

the success increased the workers' confidence in their strength and wisdom and laid the foundation for even faster development.

in the spring of 1970, the workers proposed to extract electrolytic cobalt from the slag discarded in the course of producing electrolytic nickel. this would usually require a three-storeyed building covering a floor space of 1,000 square metres, some special devices, three years of time and an investment of several hundred thousand yuan. under the guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the workers decided to build the project without asking for any investment from the state. they reconstructed a one-storeyed building, made 70 pieces of equipment, reduced the dozen processes to three and began producing electrolytic cobalt within three months.

then they proceeded to extract cobalt from asbolite, using the existing equipment to concentrate nickel and cobalt at the same time. members of the three-in-one technical innovation group conscientiously studied the marxist theory on the law of the unity of opposites, analysed the general and individual characters of the two metals, reformed the structure of the converter, improved operation methods and introduced a new technological process by which nickel and cobalt can be smelted together and separated by solvent extraction.

the workers displayed a firm revolutionary will in their experiments. the twelve workers engaged in the experiment for the production of ammonium molybdate built a wooden house as their laboratory, used steel sheets to make roasters, substituted an enamel barrel for the autoclave and transformed an old air compressor into a vacuum pump. in this way, they trial produced ammonium molybdate. in the two ensuing months, they made a roasting reverberatory furnace and eleven other pieces of equipment and completed the ammonium molybdate workshop with only 800 yuan.

in recent years, the plant also succeeded in extracting ferric chloride, nickel sulfate and copper sulfate and other products from waste material.

ELECTRONIC COMPUTERS

China Makes Small Multiple-Purpose Electronic Computer

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

china has made a type of small electronic computer for multipurpose use. trial operation attests to its stability at work. it will soon go into serial production.

the computer has a high calculating speed. it has a fairly large core memory that can be easily coupled with peripheral equipment. the prototype is equipped with such peripheral equipment as typewriter, puncher and input-output devices. other pieces of peripheral equipment can be added if need be.

the computer was made jointly by workers, cadres, technicians, teachers and worker-peasant-soldier students from peking's tsinghua university, the peking no. 3 radio factory, the atomic energy institute of the chinese academy of sciences, the shanghai no. 13 radio factory and many other units. they earnestly studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and criticized lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius in association with the two-line struggle in the field of computer research and manufacture. they worked with added enthusiasm and in closer unity. groups went to various units to canvass opinions. a draft design of the computer, which suits china's concrete conditions, was made through the joint efforts of scientific research, producing and user units.

to speed up the work, a number of provinces and municipalities sent workers and technicians to help assemble and adjust prototypes. some factories offered to make component parts and elements. it took a total of 14 months from verification of the draft design to trial operation of the two prototypes.

ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

Young Animals Growing Well on China's Summer Pastures

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

lambs, kids, colts, calves and other young animals have been doing well in china's eight major livestock breeding provinces and autonomous regions since they were delivered this spring. an average of 865 animals per thousand have ridden out the severe drought, strong winds, snowstorms and other natural adversities that struck these areas during or after the lambing season.

herdsmen of various nationalities in inner mongolia, sinkiang, chinghai and elsewhere have moved their herds into verdant summer and autumn grazing grounds. chingko barley, oats, sweet clover and grass are growing luxuriantly on seemingly endless tracts of fodder fields.

inner mongolia this year has expanded the area of enclosed pastures by one-third to 90,000 hectares. northeast china's liaoning province has added 6,600 hectares of fodder bases while neighbouring heilungkiang has built a dozen pumping stations to water its 4,300 hectares of fodder fields.

chinese herdsmen scathingly repudiated the reactionary precept that "everything is decided by heaven" during the nation-wide deep-going movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. this fired them with greater enthusiasm in the fight against nature. when tibet and chinghai were hit by unusually big snowstorms back in spring, the local herdsmen put up a courageous fight by relying on the strength of the collective. as a result, the stock in tibet's affected areas, instead of decreasing, increased by five per cent. the kuolo tibetan autonomous chou in chinghai reported a 91 per cent survival rate of young animals. inner mongolia netted more than 80,000 new-born colts, calves and camels above last year's.

GOOD HARVESTS

Early Rice Crops Hit Record High in Pearl River Delta Region

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Sept. 2, 1974)

early rice crops this year hit an all-time high in unit yield and total output in one of the important marketable grain producing regions on the pearl river delta. increases in output were achieved by all the 184 local people's communes in the foshan region over an area of 366,000 hectares.

agricultural development in this south china region has been speeded up by effective industrial support under the general principle for developing the national economy: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor." in the first six months of this year, gross industrial output in the region was 8.4 per cent higher than the comparable 1973 figure with considerable gains in departments working directly for agriculture, including power supply, chemical fertilizer, pesticides, cement and farm machinery. industries aiding agriculture got priority investments. eleven nitrogenous fertilizer plants were expanded in the first half of this year, and three are under construction. from january to june, nitrogenous fertilizer output increased 19.8 per cent over the corresponding period of last year.

from 1971 to 1973, 478 small hydro-electric stations with a total capacity of more than 60,000 kilowatts were built for farm use.

the foshan region is situated at the confluence of pearl river tributaries, and its low-lying land was liable to waterlogging during the flood season. last winter and this spring, especially in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the commune members excoriated the fallacy about everything being decided by "heaven". in the revolutionary belief that it is possible for man to triumph over nature, they built irrigation works on a large scale. one and half million people took part and completed more than 134,000,000 cubic metres of earthwork in a few months. they straightened up the irrigation and drainage systems, lowered the underground water level in the sandy fields and so improved farming conditions.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Kiangsu Provincial Men's Volleyball Team Ends Visits to Afghanistan

(NCNA-English Kabul, Sept. 2, 1974)

china's kiangsu provincial men's volleyball team with liu ching as leader and chang hai-tao as deputy leader left here for sri-lanka today after concluding a friendly visit to afghanistan.

the chinese team was seen off at the airport by zainul abiddin usmani, vice-president of the afghan olympic federation; mohammad shayan farid, leader of kabul football team recently returned from a visit to china and representatives of afghan sportsmen.

chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao was also present at the airport.

the chinese team played a total of 6 matches with afghan sportsmen after its arrival in kabul on august 22. yesterday the chinese team played a friendly match with the men's volleyball team of kabul (national team). among the spectators were first deputy minister of education mohammad seddiq, second deputy minister of education mohammad nasem and other high-ranking officials and officers and sportsmen.. the over 1,000 spectators warmly acclaimed the excellent skills and good sportsmanship of the players of the two countries.

during its stay in afghanistan, the chinese sportsmen were received by minister of education nehmatullah pazhwak, president of the afghanistan-china friendship association sultan mahmoud ghazi, president of the afghan olympic federation abdul wahed temadi on separate occasions. they had friendly talks with the chinese sportsmen. abdul wahed temadi gave a reception in honour of the chinese guests.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Paintings Exhibition Closes in Montreal

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Sept. 2, 1974)

an exhibition on traditional chinese paintings and handicrafts closed in montreal this evening. it formed part of the 1974 international fair of "man and his world".

over 400,000 people visited the exhibition since its opening on june 18. among them were canadians of all walks of life, people from the united states and other countries, and overseas chinese in canada.

renaat van elslande, belgian minister of foreign affairs and development cooperation, saw the exhibition on june 19 when he was on a visit in canada.

the exhibits are from the chinese province of kiangsu. the visitors showed great interest in the paintings, embroidery, lacquer ware, jade and ivory carvings and other handicrafts made in recent years particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

many visitors praised the exhibition, because, they said, it helped promote the friendship and mutual understanding between the chinese and canadian peoples.

the exhibits will be sent to vancouver for an exhibition to be opened on october 7.

CHINA AND CYPRUS

Chinese Red Cross Cables to Cyprus Red Cross

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

the red cross society of china has today sent a cable to the red cross society of cyprus. the cable reads:

red cross society of cyprus

nicosia

learning of the news that many inhabitants have been affected by the armed conflict in cyprus and are having a hard time, the red cross society of china has decided to contribute goods valued at rmb three hundred thousand yuan consisting of medicines, canned food.

blankets, etc. to help these victims overcome their difficulties. please help distribute these goods to the affected inhabitants and convey to them the solicitude of the chinese people.

you will be notified later of the date when the goods will arrive.

red cross society of china
peking, september 3, 1974

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Ambassador to Egypt Leaves His Post for Home

(NCNA-English Cairo, Sept. 2, 1974)

chinese ambassador to egypt chai tse-min left his post for home by air this evening.

the chinese ambassador gave a farewell reception on august 31. among the more than three hundred guests attending the reception were first secretary of the central committee of the arab socialist union mohamed hafez ghanem and high-ranking officials of the egyptian government.

present on the occasion were diplomatic envoys of various countries to egypt as well as representatives of the palestine liberation organization and african liberation movements in cairo.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Doctors Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 2, 1974)

ouyang ching, a leading member of the research institute of traditional chinese medicine, today met and feted the visiting hungarian doctors jakab tivadar and marton sandor.

leading members of chinese departments concerned were present on the occasions. counsellor jozsa sandor of the hungarian embassy here was present at the banquet.

the hungarian doctors arrived here on august 31. while in peking, they visited a hospital and places of historical interest and scenic spots. they will continue to tour peking and then make trips to shanghai and kwangchow.

CHINA AND INDIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Strongly Denounces India for Annexation of Sikkim

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by its commentator entitled "denounce india strongly for its despicable act, annexation of sikkim". the article reads:

the indian government adopted a so-called draft law on august 29, openly wanting to annex sikkim. this flagrant act of colonialist expansion is just the same as that of the old-line colonialists. the grave incident has shocked and infuriated all justice-upholding countries and people. the chinese people strongly denounce this despicable act of the indian government.

india has plotted for a long time to annex sikkim. shortly after india's independence, the indian government sent troops to occupy sikkim and turn it into an indian "protectorate" by force, exercising strict control over it in the internal affairs, diplomatic, political and economic fields. but this is not enough. last june, it imposed an indian dictated "constitution" on sikkim which not only deprives sikkim of its right of independence and self-determination, but also puts sikkim into its "political institutions". disregarding the resentment and resistance of the sikkimese chogyal (king) and paying no heed to the strong opposition of the sikkimese people, india is now trying in a hurry to "legalize" its annexation of sikkim. in this way, sikkim will become a "associate state" of india and be completely reduced to an indian colony.

because of its guilty conscience the indian government has to fabricate pretexts, saying that it is under sikkim's "request" that india has imposed the merger upon sikkim. this is most ridiculous and absurd. everbody knows that indians or indian agents are controlling sikkim's national assembly and wielding administrative powers. therefore, the so-called sikkim's "request" for joining india is nothing but a monologue produced and performed by the indian government. this clumsy trick is crystal clear even to the indians. the hindustan times says, "no country or people voluntarily chose self-effacement,"

and "the indian government is not going to be able to persuade the world that sikkim's annexation to india represents the will of the sikkimese people". an indian personage points out that this is "annexation 300 per cent". it is absolutely impossible for the indian government to blind fold the world public and escape condemnation while carrying out colonialist expansion.

india's expansionist and aggressive ambition is by no means limited to annexation of this tiny himalayan kingdom. regarding itself as a sub-superpower, it dreams of lording it over in south asia. nehru and his daughter have always acted in this way, and indira ganhdi has gone farther. three years ago the indian government under the support of soviet revisionist social-imperialism dismembered pakistan by force. recently it blasted a nuclear device to make nuclear blackmail and nuclear menace in the south asia region. at the same time it plans to set up a so-called south asian countries' group with itself as the overlord in an attempt to put other nations into its sphere of influence. while india was annexing sikkim, some indian newspapers even frenziedly insisted that the indian constitution be amended in such way as to enable neighbouring countries to be "represented" in the indian parliament. this fully shows that what is done to sikkim by india today will be done to other countries tomorrow.

it must be pointed out that this expansionist act of india's has been abetted and supported by soviet revisionist social-imperialism. soviet revisionism's propaganda machine has openly acclaimed india's annexation of sikkim, saying that "the people of sikkim will be given a right to participate in india's political and social life". calling black white in extolling the indian expansionist action, soviet revisionism has not only exposed itself as the protector of the indian expansionists, but also revealed its ulterior ambition towards south asia and the region of the indian ocean. facts have shown once again that soviet revisionist social-imperialism and indian expansionism constitute a serious threat to the independence and sovereignty of the south asian countries, and are the main cause of the unstable situation in the south asian sub-continent.

really, the indian expansionists and their protector, the soviet revisionist renegade clique, are blind men and fools. by keeping their eyes shut and going against the historical current, they collaborate with each other in annexing the weak and small, and are pleased with their own ruses. however, (boldface begins) retrogression eventually produces the reverse of what its promoters intend. there is no exception to this rule either in modern or in ancient times, in china or elsewhere (boldface ends). india's aggression and expansion against its neighbours can only be lifting a rock only to drop it on one's own feet and will certainly be sternly punished by history.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese National Mayors' Association Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome the delegation of the japanese national mayors' association with kotaro watanabe as the leader, tamahiko anko as the deputy leader and norio shirato as the secretary-general.

present were sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the host association, and leading members of organizations concerned, including yueh tai-heng, shih huang, shan ta-chi, li fu-teh and chou chi.

vice-president wang yun-sheng and delegation leader kotaro watanabe made toasts at the banquet permeated with an atmosphere of the friendship between the chinese and japanese people.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking by air yesterday evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

Chinese Foreign Trade Transportation Friendship Delegation Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

a chinese foreign trade transportation friendship delegation led by liu jo-ming, deputy general manager of the china national foreign trade transportation corporation and the china national chartering corporation, left here by air today for a visit to japan at the invitation of aiichiro fujiyama, chairman of the japan association for the promotion of international trade.

it was seen off at the airport by pang chih-chiang, general manager of the china national foreign trade transportation corporation and the china national chartering corporation, chen wen-hsuan, leading member of a department concerned, and japanese friend hiroaki kitamura.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Film Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a film reception here this afternoon in celebration of the 26th anniversary of the founding of the d.p.r.k.

among the guests were han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister; jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china; li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade; han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of other departments concerned yao hsiao-cheng, chang cheng-teh, lin lin and chou jung-kuo.

a korean feature film was shown at the reception.

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Port Louis Reception Marks Founding of Mauritius-China Friendship Association

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

a reception was given by the mauritius-china friendship association recently to mark its founding, according to a report from the mauritian capital.

among the more than 200 guests present were mauritian governor general abdul rahman osman, premier and honorary president of the mauritius-china friendship association seewoosagur ramgoolam, finance minister veerasamy ringadoo and minister of education and cultural affairs louis regis chaperon.

chinese ambassador to mauritius wang tse and a number of diplomatic envoys accredited to port louis were also present.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Premier Chou En-lai Condoles with Acting Prime Minister of New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 2, 1974)

premier chou en-lai of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message to hugh watt, acting prime minister of new zealand, today, expressing deep condolences on the passing away of the new zealand prime minister, norman kirk. the full text of the message reads:

the honourable hugh watt,
acting prime minister of new zealand,

wellington

shocked to learn of the untimely passing away of the honourable norman kirk, prime minister of new zealand. prime minister kirk had made a useful contribution towards developing the relations between china and new zealand. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i wish to extend deep condolences to the new zealand government and people and sincere solicitude to the family of the late prime minister kirk.

chou en-lai,

premier of the state council
of the people's republic
of china

peking, september 2, 1974

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Gives Banquet in Honor of Comrade Wilcox

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 2, 1974)

chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome v.g. wilcox, general secretary of the communist party of new zealand.

attending the banquet were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central

committee; and leading members of departments concerned, including li hsiao-pai, mao pao-chung and chu ta-cheng.

at the banquet, comrades chang chun-chiao and keng piao had a very cordial and friendly conversation with comrade wilcox.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Expresses Condolences on Death of New Zealand Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, went to the new zealand embassy here this afternoon to express condolences on the death of the new zealand prime minister, norman kirk.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, sent a wreath.

there were also wreaths sent by the ministry of foreign affairs and the ministry of foreign trade of the people's republic of china, and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

among those who called at the embassy to tender condolences were chi peng-fei, chinese foreign minister, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, and wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, as well as wu fan-wu, deputy director of the department of american and oceanian affairs, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department, of the ministry of foreign affairs, and pei chien-chang, chinese ambassador to new zealand.

ambassador w. bryce harland and his wife as well as other diplomatic officials of the new zealand embassy here were present on the occasion.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Fetes Palestine "Fateh" Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and feted the palestine "fateh" visiting group led by hani al hasan here this morning.

present on the occasions were yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, and cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the department of west asian and north african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry.

o. mokhtar, assistant to the head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking, was also present.

earlier, ho ying and hani al hasan held talks.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Biomedical Symposium and Exhibition Closes in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 2, 1974)

the swedish biomedical symposium and exhibition closed at the national agricultural exhibition centre here today.

among the visitors to the exhibition were liu hsiang-ping, chinese minister of public health; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; pei shih-chang, yueh chih-chien, pai chieh-fu and sun so-chang, leading members of departments concerned; and chinese scientific and technical personnel.

on august 29, wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the academy of sciences of china, met and feted g. hambraeus, president of the royal swedish academy of engineering sciences, and o. holmstrom, chairman of the organizing committee of the swedish biomedical symposium and exhibition. sven hirdman, charge d'affaires ad interim of the swedish embassy here was present on the occasions.

CHINA AND TOGO

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Togolese President Eyadema Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, continued talks here this afternoon.

Peking Soiree Honors President Eyadema and Other Distinguished Togolese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, madame eyadema and the other distinguished guests in their company attended a soiree today and saw the revolutionary modern dance dramas "children of the grassland" and "ode to yimeng" presented by the china dance drama troupe.

the soiree was jointly sponsored by the cultural group under the state council and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

accompanying the distinguished guests at the soiree were wu teh, head of the cultural group under the state council and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; and leading members of departments concerned chia ting, yang chi and fu yu-fang, as well as chinese ambassador to togo yueh hsin and his wife.

present also were gabriel dodji pedanou, charge d'affaires ad interim of the togolese embassy in peking, and madame pedanou.

president and madame eyadema and the other distinguished togolese guests received a standing ovation when they entered the theatre.

at the close of the performance, president and madame eyadema went on stage and warmly shook hands with the dancers, congratulated them on their success and presented them with a basket of flowers.

President Eyadema and His Party Visit Motor Vehicle Plant in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, and the other distinguished togolese guests, in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this morning visited the erhlikou motor vehicle plant here and received a rousing welcome from the workers.

the plant today was suffused with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and togo. streamers carrying slogans of welcome were displayed at the entrance and in the workshops. beating gongs and drums and waving colourful ribbons, the workers cheered "a warm welcome to president eyadema exclamation" and "a warm welcome to the distinguished togolese guests exclamation" as the togolese president and his party arrived at the plant.

built on the basis of a truck repair plant with a total membership of several hundred, the erhlikou motor vehicle plant began trial-producing small platform lorries in 1966. wang ming-hsien, chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, gave the distinguished guests an account of how the workers had expanded production steadily by self-reliance, hard struggle and mass technical innovations, and then showed the visitors round the body, chassis, assembly and repair shops. with great interest, president eyadema got into the driver's cabin of a lorry just off the assembly line and had a ride on its trial run.

at the end of the visit, president eyadema congratulated the workers on the progress they had made, saying: "here we see that chairman mao tsetung's teachings on self-reliance enjoy mass support, and we also see that women are capable of doing the same work as men."

president eyadema and his party also visited the palace museum here this morning, accompanied by vice-chairman ngapo ngawang jigme and wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data.

madame eyadema and a number of guests in the president's party made an excursion to the summer palace, a picturesque park on the northwestern outskirts of peking, yesterday afternoon in the company of cho lin, wife of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Tunisia

(NCNA-English Tunis, Sept. 2, 1974)

the chinese table tennis team with kao peng as leader and tiao wen-yuan as deputy leader left here this afternoon for a friendly visit to spain after concluding its friendly visit here and participating in the first international table tennis tournament of tunis.

it was warmly seen off at the airport by vice-president louaidani and secretary-general slaheddine of the tunisian table tennis federation, and other tunisian friends.

chou hai-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

on august 31, tunisian minister of youth and sports fouad mbazaa received the leader and deputy leader of the chinese team and had a friendly talk with them. the minister praised the developing friendly relations between the two countries and reaffirmed that tunisia firmly supports china in restoring her legitimate rights in all international sports organizations.

during its stay here, the chinese team visited tunis, sousse, monastir and bizerte.

CHINA AND US

US Congressional Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the members of the congressional delegation of the united states with sen. james w. fulbright as the leader and rep. peter h.b. frelinghuysen as the deputy leader, their wives and assistants.

present on the occasion were pei shih-chang and lin chiao-chih, members of the standing committee of the national people's congress; lin ping, director of the department of american and oceanian affairs of the foreign ministry; and han hsu, deputy chief of the liaison office of the people's republic of china in the united states of america.

david k.e. bruce, chief of the liaison office of the united states in china, and his wife were also present.

the delegation arrived here yesterday on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

New Chinese Ambassador to DRVN Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

fu hao, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the democratic republic of viet nam, left here today for his post in hanoi.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Basketball Association Entertains Belgrade Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 2, 1974)

the chinese basketball association gave a reception here this evening in honour of the belgrade youth (men's) basketball team from yugoslavia led by kopanja slobodan with ostojic branko as the deputy leader now on a friendly visit to china.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the yugoslav embassy here s. tomic and his wife, and military attache colonel bogdan malbasic and his wife were present on the occasion.

present on the host side were yu pu-hsueh, leading member of the all-china sports federation; mou tso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association, as well as leading members of other organizations concerned and players of the peking youth (men's) basketball team.

the reception marked by a note of friendship was addressed by mou tso-yun and kopanja slobodan who joined

in expressing the hope that the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and yugoslavia would grow with each passing day.

the visiting team arrived here by air yesterday.

Chinese and Yugoslav Youth (Men's) Basketball Teams Play Friendly Match

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 3, 1974)

the belgrade youth (men's) basketball team from yugoslavia played its first friendly match in china with the peking youth basketball team in the capital indoor stadium here this evening. the excellent skill and fine sportsmanship of the yugoslav and chinese players drew warm applause from the 18,000 spectators.

watching the friendly match together with leader of the guest team kopanja slobodan, yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and officials of the yugoslav embassy here were yu pu-hsueh, a leading member of the all-china sports federation; mou tso-yun, a leading member of the chinese basketball association; wei ming, a leading member of the peking branch of the all-china sports federation; wang chin, counsellor of the chinese embassy in yugoslavia, and leading members of departments concerned wang wen-chung and chang ming-tseng.

both sides played a fast attacking game in this keenly contested match, with an air of friendship reigning over the basketball court. taking advantage of their excellent team work, the visitors led all the way from the start with their two tall players cutting in for lay-ups time and again and creating chances for team-mates to shoot from around the keyhole.

the host team managed to equalize the score at 18-all by combining medium-range shots with occasional fast breaks down the middle through the visitors' defence. but then the belgrade quintet varied its tactics and pulled away to a 41-35 lead at half time.

tightening its defence in the second half, the peking youth team fought actively to control backboard rebounds and follow up with fast counter-attacks. but the visitors proved more successful in intercepting the hosts' passes and switching into the offensive promptly. they won the match 92-72.

at the end of the match, the chinese and yugoslav players shook hands warmly and expressed the desire to learn from each other.

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

Asian Cycling Federation Approves Full Membership of Chinese Cycling Association

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 3, 1974)

the asian cycling federation has approved the cycling association of the people's republic of china as a full member of the federation and expelled the cycling organisation of the chiang kai-shek clique.

this decision was made by an overwhelming majority vote at a congress of the federation held here this morning.

the congress, presided over by haji shaari tadin (singapore), vice-president of the asian cycling federation, was attended by edwin thompson (singapore), secretary-general of the federation.

a heated debate broke out at the congress on the restoration of the lawful seat to the cycling association of the people's republic of china in the asian cycling federation and the expulsion of the representation of the chiang kai-shek clique. upholding their just stand, many representatives maintained that the cycling association of the people's republic of china was the sole representative of china. at the end of the debate, this question was put to vote.

the above decision was adopted by an overwhelming majority vote of 21 in favour, three against and two abstentions.

the congress also decided to admit the cycling organisations of the democratic people's republic of korea and saudi arabia as members of the asian cycling federation.

after the congress, the participants warmly shook hands with hsu teh-tsien and tu ming-teh, representatives of the cycling association of the people's republic of china, and posed for a group photograph with them.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Tehran Notes: Asian Games Motto Highlights Opening Ceremony

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 1, 1974)

the aryamehr sports centre in the western suburbs of the city looked more imposing and attractive this afternoon with coloured flags fluttering on top of its high buildings and skirting its open match fields. the huge complex of modern buildings against the skyline of mt. alborz in early-autumn sunshine became an ideal backdrop for the rippling lake, the lush green, the blooming flowerbeds and the playing fountains which witnessed the opening ceremony of the long awaited sporting event -- the seventh asian games.

the present games is the largest of its kind in asia. following the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique from the asian games federation, chinese sportsmen are making their first appearance at the games along with those from the democratic people's republic of korea, kuwait, iraq, laos, bahrain and mongolia.

this sports meet is taking place at a moment marked by the prevailing of an excellent situation in the asian people's united struggle against imperialism. asia is a continent with the oldest civilization, the largest area and the greatest number of people in the world, but its population used to be separated from each other as a result of aggression and oppression by imperialism and colonialism. their common experience, struggle and victory have bound their hearts together. the present games will definitely go down in history as a positive factor contributing to friendship and solidarity among asian peoples and sporting circles.

at about ten o'clock this morning, thousands upon thousands of joyous tehran citizens in their sunday best began arriving in decorated vehicles and filing into the 100,000-seat main stadium, which was soon filled to capacity.

at 3:30 p.m., 3,000 brightly-clad athletes hailing from over 20 countries and regions marched past the rostrum amid the strains played by an army band.

there came the chinese contingent. marching at the head were a man athlete holding high china's five-star red flag and nine women athletes with bouquets in their hands. accompanied by two sportswomen, li shih-hua (f.), deputy leader of the chinese sports delegation, led the contingent forward. the spectators found the women athletes in navy-blue dresses and the men athletes in dark grey suits. pinned on their chest was a golden coloured national emblem shining brightly under the sun.

the chinese athletes are participating in the asian games when the movement of criticizing lin piao and confucius

is taking a deepening course. they are determined to make active contributions to friendship and unity among the asian peoples and athletes by learning more from each other and raising sport levels together.

iran's unstinted support for the 7th asian games also finds expression in the size of its sports delegation -- the biggest one in the present games. the people of various asian countries admire and praise the notable contributions made by the iranian government and people to the triumphant holding of the 7th asian games.

at 4:30 p.m., the shahanshah of iran mohammad reza pahlavi declared the games open. the flag of the asian games federation was hoisted up a silvery-grey pole. it was followed by the singing of the games anthem by more than 1,500 young iranians. tens of thousands of coloured balloons broke away and 5,000 doves darted into the blue sky.

at this juncture, iran's famous veteran athlete ali baghbanbashi, marathon champion of the first asian games, ran into the stadium, holding high a blazing torch. he ran the whole length of the track and then up the red carpeted steps leading to a big cauldron three metres in diametre. he ignited the cauldron of the 7th asian games with the torch. the blazing flames in the cauldron symbolize the bright future of the asian people.

a big sports and art performance followed.

dressed in ancient persian fighters' leather trousers, 440 robust sportsmen skipped into the stadium in 20 rows. the first sportsman in each row waved with both hands a 15-kg. iron rod called "kabadeh" while those following waved a "mil", a big reddish-brown wooden hammer for testing one's arm strength. they were accompanied in the exercise by the rhythmical beating of the "zarb" drum and melodious ancient songs. the sportsmen now made a prone position on the ground, now twisted their body swiftly. this ancient sporting exercise demonstrated the iranian people's heroic mettle and their ardent love of labour.

in the twinkling of an eye, another beautiful "moving picture" appeared in the stadium. 1,600 iranian artists in multi-coloured national costume entered the verdant lawn, singing and dancing with accompaniment. among them were baluchis, kurds, turkomans, assyrians, azerbaijans and persians. the stadium looked like a garden with 1,600 flowers in full bloom. suddenly, the scene changed to a giant and decorative persian "carpet" placed on a lawn. with this unique art the iranians welcomed guests from all parts of asia.

and what a cheer from the spectators when more than 700 cadets from the police academy in their group callisthenics formed an emblem of the asian games while a huge motto of the games "ever onward" appeared on the spectators' stands -- the highlight of the ceremony.

the motto "ever onward" together with the huge flame is encouraging the asian people and sportsmen to go forward, fighting for their common aspirations and never losing sight of the bright prospects of their concerted struggle against imperialism.

China Wins Individual, Team Titles in Free Pistol Shooting at 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 2, 1974)

china won first place in both individual and team free pistol shooting at the seventh asian games today.

the chinese team collected 2,170 points in the team event and chinese marksman su chih-po registered 552 points to become the top-scorer in the individual event.

China Takes Free Pistol Individual and Team Events

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 2, 1974)

china today won the team title in the 50-metre free pistol team event with a score of 2,170 points, levelling the asian games' record held by japan since 1970. meanwhile, chinese marksman su chih-po won the gold medal with 552 points in the free pistol individual event, 4 points more than the sixth asian games' best score of 548 points collected by a japanese shooter.

runner-up in the team event was japan with 2,169 points, and the third place went to thailand with 2,136 points. in the individual event, the second best scorer was japanese masanobu ohata who finished with 550 points. thailand's suthum asvanith took the bronze with 545 points.

the weather was fine in tehran today. the wind velocity in the modern shooting range was registered at zero.

free pistol is one of the most difficult events in shooting. the chinese team made up of chi ke-fa, su chih-po, chin chun-pa and yang chiang failed to produce an ideal performance at the outset. but they were calm and composed and fired every shot carefully. their showing improved steadily.

chi ke-fa, worker-turned marksman of the high and medium valve plant in kansu province, northwest china, is an outstanding pistol shooter. but he has been unable to adapt himself to the dry climate in the iranian plateau and this has weakened his physique and prevented him from showing his best. he collected only 80 points with his first 10 shots. unruffled, chi ke-fa corrected his shortcomings the moment he found them and improved his results in the next three rounds with 90, 92 and 93 points respectively.

after scoring only 88 points in his second round, su chih-po became more cautious in the shooting. on one occasion, he aimed his pistol five times till the right moment came for shooting. as a result, he chalked up 94 points in the last two rounds and carried off the individual title.

su chih-po told hsinhua after shooting, "we owe our success to education by the chinese communist party and assistance from the comrades." he expressed thanks to the iranian government and people for the very good living and training conditions the chinese shooters are enjoying in tehran. he said the chinese sharp-shooters will carry forward the spirit "friendship first, competition second", learn from sportsmen of other asian countries and work hard for higher shooting levels in asia.

a prize-awarding ceremony took place at 3 p.m. the band struck up the chinese national anthem when the chinese marksmen received two gold medals.

a total of thirteen teams participate in the seventh asian games shooting tournament which started this morning at the shooting range of the aryamehr sports centre.

China Wins Men's and Women's Gymnastic Team Titles at 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 3, 1974)

chinese gymnasts went off with the titles of the men's and women's team events at the 7th asian games here today.

the chinese men's team scored 277.90 points and the women's team, 187.55 points. japan placed second and the democratic people's republic of korea came third in the men's team event. in the women's team event, the democratic people's republic of korea was runner-up and japan came third.

Reproduced from best available copy.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

September 17, 1974 No. 5697

****
* NATIONAL *
****

TRANSPLANTING OF MODEL REVOLUTIONARY PLAYS

Advocate the Transplanting of Revolutionary Model Plays by Local Operas

by

Lu P'ing (路兵)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 28, 1974)

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the revolution in local opera is being widely and thoroughly developed on the foundation of vigorously popularizing the revolutionary model plays. Many writers and artists engaged in the local operas work who diligently study the experiences acquired in the creation of revolutionary model plays have attained pleasing results in energetically transplanting the revolutionary model plays. In the theatrical festival of the four provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions including Shanghai, Kwangsi, Hunan and Liaoning which is being held at present, all the delegations have each brought to the audience at the capital a revolutionary model play transplanted from local opera, including full plays or selected scenes from nine varieties of local opera--huaku opera, Hunan opera, p'ing opera, Shanghai opera, Shaohsing opera, Huai opera, Kwangsi opera, Chuang opera and tsaitiao opera. They reveal the new harvests reaped in the wide popularization of the revolutionary model plays and the reform in local operas and are warmly welcomed by the audience composed of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers at the capital.

It is good for the local operas to transplant the revolutionary model plays and it is necessary to promote the vigorous transplanting of revolutionary model plays by various localities. The vigorous transplanting of the revolutionary model plays is essential to further popularizing the revolutionary model plays and consolidating and developing the great

fruits of the proletarian revolution in literature and art. It represents an important measure for the proletariat to occupy the entire ideological and cultural front.

Ten years ago, under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao and the encouragement of Comrade Chiang Ch'ing's "Talk On the Revolution in Peking Opera," the proletariat first initiated a world-shaking revolution in the spheres of Peking opera, ballet and symphony. In the past ten years, the proletarian revolution in literature and art with the revolutionary model plays as its hallmarks has shattered the numerous intervention and sabotage activities launched by the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and has triumphantly made headway.

At present, the class struggle in the sphere of culture and art is still acute and complex. In their vain attempt to restore capitalism, the landlord and bourgeois classes invariably have to seek help from literature and art to revive ancient things and practice retrogression. They oppose the revolution in literature and art and concentrate the spearhead of attack at the revolutionary model plays. We must firmly hit back in this respect.

The revolutionary model plays have implemented Chairman Mao's orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. They are brilliant models of the revolutionary literature and art of the proletariat and effective weapons for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must further popularize the revolutionary model plays and consolidate and develop the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution. It is an important combat task of the revolutionary writers and artists to bring the revolutionary model plays widely and deeply into the midst of the masses of the workers, peasants and soldiers and occupy the battlefield of literature and art with the revolutionary literature and art of the proletariat. Because of this, in the course of diligently learning to perform the revolutionary model plays, it is necessary to vigorously transplant such plays, so as to bring out their political content through various artistic forms, enable the series of models of proletarian heroes including Li Yü-ho, Yang Tzu-jung, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, Kuo Chien-kuang, Yen Wei-ts'ai, Fang Hai-chen, Chiang Shui-ying, K'o Hsiang and Chao Yung-kang to firmly occupy all the ideological and cultural battlefields including the various local operas and strike root in the hearts of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, including the various fraternal nationalities, and give full play to the combat role of revolutionary literature and art in "uniting and educating the people and attacking and destroying the enemies."

The vigorous transplanting of the revolutionary model plays has a very important role to play in giving impetus to the revolution in local opera and bringing prosperity to the creation of socialist literature and art.

Our country has a large variety of parti-colored and variegated local operas with a long history. These artistic forms have been created by the working people and possess a profound mass foundation. However, on the other hand, since the art of the old operas is after all the product of the old era and most of them have been exploited by the reactionary ruling classes and turned into their tools for propagating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the ideology of the exploiting classes, the local operas must be revolutionized. Otherwise, they can neither reflect the life of struggle in our great era nor mold the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

It basically does not work to use the reformist method of "holding new wine in the old wine bottle" to transplant the revolutionary model plays! That will inevitably lead to the distortion of the revolutionary model plays and the heroic models of the workers, peasants and soldiers. In order to reveal the profound political content of the revolutionary model plays and properly mold the colossal heroic images of the proletariat, it is necessary to reform the artistic form of local operas--especially the music of the local operas and attain correctness in thoughts and feelings, in nature and disposition, and in the touch of the time. This necessarily calls for shattering the old ways, the old schools and the old patterns. It is necessary to start from the need of molding the heroic images of the proletariat, critically inherit the essence of a specific type of opera, and eliminate its dross. In accordance with its artistic law and characteristics, it is also necessary to strive to draw new nutriment from the life of the revolutionary struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, draw lessons from useful things in other revolutionary literature and art, be bold in reform and creation, and strive to attain the unity of the spirit of the age and the characteristics of type of the opera so as to create the revolutionary operas of the proletariat. Through learning from and transplanting the artistic practice of the revolutionary model plays, the various local operas will provide rich experiences for the creation of local repertoires themselves. This is of great significance to bringing prosperity to the creation of socialist literature and art.

The energetic transplanting of revolutionary model plays will also vigorously give impetus to the ideological development of the literary and art ranks.

Learning to transplant the revolutionary model plays is definitely not a mere question of artistic creation, but,more significantly, a question of the ideological transformation of the writers and artists. In order to transplant the revolutionary model plays, it is first necessary to seriously study Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, the history of the two-line struggle in the process of creating the revolutionary model plays and the series of experiences acquired in the creation of the revolutionary model plays which adopt a thousand and one ways to mold with wholehearted eagerness the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers and heighten the consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. "Perform revolutionary

plays and be revolutionaries." "In order to transplant the model plays, it is first necessary to shift the foothold." Practice shows that in the process of transplanting the revolutionary model plays, it is necessary to go into the midst of the life of heated struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, study the works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, learn from society and seriously transform the world outlook. It is necessary to follow the example of the revolutionary model plays, seriously grasp the ideological and organizational construction of the ranks and develop and strengthen the literary and art ranks of the proletariat in the struggle.

It should be seen that the transplanting of revolutionary model plays by local operas is in itself a profound revolution and is inevitably full of acute struggle. All the class enemies are worshippers of Confucius. They advocate restoration and retrogression and oppose revolution and progress. They frantically oppose the proletarian revolution in literature and art and focally direct the spearhead of attack at the revolutionary model plays. Consequently, they are bound to devise methods to oppose and sabotage the transplanting of revolutionary model plays. The revolutionary writers and artists must be firm in waging struggle! Properly learning from and transplanting the revolutionary model plays for effectively hitting back at the class enemies at home and abroad and the reactionary trend of thought which vainly attempts to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution! We must foster a high sense of political responsibility and take the study and transplanting of the revolutionary model plays as a glorious political task. The Party committees at all levels must strengthen the leadership over the transplanting of the revolutionary model plays and properly carry out the reform of the local operas. We believe that under the excellent situation of the deep-going, popularized and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, as long as we resolutely implement Chairman Mao's orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, diligently study the experiences acquired in the creation of the revolutionary model plays, rely on the masses, be bold in practice and good at summing up things, and constantly raise the standard, we can transplant the revolutionary model plays more properly, carry out well the revolution in local operas and plant the red flag of the proletarian revolution in literature and art in all the ideological and cultural battlefields including the local repertoires.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN PEKING OPERA

Carry the Proletarian Revolution in Literature and Art Through to the End

by

Sung Yü-ch'ing (宋玉庆)
of the theatrical group of "Raid On the White Tiger Regiment" of the Shantung Provincial Peking Opera Troupe

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 5, 1974)

Since the revolution in Peking opera was launched ten years ago, the revolution in literature and art in our country has borne resplendent fruits of the battle. In the past few years, following the eight revolutionary model plays, new revolutionary model works such as "The Red Lantern" with piano accompaniment, the piano concerto "Yellow River," the revolutionary model Peking operas "Ode to Dragon River," "The Red Detachment of Women," "Fighting On the Plains" and "Azalea Mountain," the revolutionary modern ballets "Ode to Imeng" and "Children On the Grassland" and the revolutionary symphony "Taking Tiger Mountain By Strategy" were born one after the other. They have consolidated and expanded the fruits of battle of this great revolution and further given impetus to the vigorous development of the movement to create socialist literature and art in our country. Spurred by the revolutionary model plays, there has been great prosperity in the spare-time creation of literature and art by workers, peasants and soldiers. The new flowers of socialist literature and art bloom in rivalry and the garden of proletarian literature and art is full of spring. Under this excellent situation, it is significant to review the course of combat of the revolution in Peking opera in the past ten years under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao and the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art.

Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" has charted for our Party a Marxist line in literature and art, which is the beacon light pointing out the road for the proletarian revolution in literature and art. It is precisely because of this that the reactionaries and representative figures of the opportunist line are bound to frantically oppose Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art as they oppose the Party's political line.

In order to restore capitalism, the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique and the Lin Piao anti-Party clique pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in literature and art which opposed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and allowed the emperors and princes, generals and ministers, talented scholars and beauties and monsters and demons to rule the stage of literature and art. Chairman Mao scientifically summed up the historical experiences of the revolution in our country and the international communist movement and pointed out the great significance in

waging a revolution in the ideological sphere. He also put forth the Party's basic line for the historical period of socialism and issued the great call, "Never forget class struggle," to the whole Party and all the people in the country. In 1963, against the historical background of pushing the proletarian struggle to resist and guard against revisionism to a new stage, in view of the problems in the plays and other departments of art under the control of the revisionist line in literature and art in our country, Chairman Mao clearly pointed out, "The social and economic base has changed, but the arts as part of the superstructure which serve this base, still remain a serious problem. This has to be grasped seriously through investigation and research."

At the call of Chairman Mao, the proletariat first started a revolution in the spheres of Peking operas, ballets and symphony. The "Talk On the Revolution in Peking Opera" which Comrade Chiang Ch'ing delivered in July 1964 was a written summons to arms which directly declared war on the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. It is full of the Marxist spirit of going against the tide and has for the past ten years, encouraged the revolutionary writers and artists to fight for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and proceed from victories to new victories.

Like the other revolutionary model plays, the "Raid On the White Tiger Regiment" of our theatrical group was born and developed in the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines. Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and their ilk had all along opposed the revolution in Peking opera. They set up numerous obstacles, launched intervention and sabotage activities and aired an opposite view to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. They had similarly launched sabotage activities against the "Raid On the White Tiger Regiment."

In the violent struggle between two classes and the two lines, we repeatedly study Chairman Mao's "Talks At the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art." Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art has given us a clear mind and sharp eyes, and infused us with boundless strength for waging struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in literature and art. We will forever remember the remarkable day of August 10, 1964 when our great leader Chairman Mao personally viewed the performance of "Raid on the White Tiger Regiment." Chairman Mao's teachings have filled our eyes with tears. We are resolved to go forward to challenge anything, even though it may be a mountain studded with blades or a sea of fire and pledge to become promoters of progress in the revolution in Peking opera.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, the proletariat has finally triumphed over the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and driven the emperors and princes, generals and ministers, talented scholars and beauties from the stage. The proletarian heroic figures such as Li Yü-ho, Yang Tzu-jung, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, Kuo Chien-kuang, Fang Hai-chen, Yen Wei-ts'ai, Chiang Shui-ying, K'o Hsiang and Chao Yung-kang have

resplendently mounted the stage of socialist literature and art and ushered in the new era of proletarian literature and art.

Every step in the course of combat in the ten years of the revolution in Peking opera sparkles with the radiance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and each step has left the footprint of the Marxists who shoulder the historical mission, clear away the obstacles in their way and lead our revolutionary writers and artists in unswervingly forging ahead. The ten years of the revolution in Peking opera are full of the violent struggle between two classes and the two lines. Out of their need to vainly attempt to restore capitalism, Lin Piao and his sworn confederates advocated that "the two sides which struggle are enemies and the two sides which exist in harmony are friends," clamored for "humbly making way" and "loyalty and forbearance" which were really the lies of the political swindlers. Had they ever "humbly made way for" or practiced "loyalty and forbearance" toward the proletariat and proletarian literature and art? No, never. They had never stopped making trouble or launching sabotage activities. Like the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique also tried their utmost to make trouble and carry out sabotage. They frantically negated and attacked the proletarian revolution in literature and art in a vain attempt to drag the literature and art in our country backward to serve them in "subuding one's self and returning to propriety" and restoring capitalism.

The two-line struggle on the literary and art front is in essence the struggle between the proletarian and bourgeois world outlooks. The proletariat has to transform literature and art in accordance with its world outlook while the bourgeoisie also has to transform literature and art with its world outlook. Consequently, the Marxists who have for ten years led our revolutionary writers and artists in carrying out the revolution in Peking opera have all along asked us to place the transformation of our world outlook in the most important position and instructed us to stage revolutionary plays, be revolutionaries, and diligently study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. This instruction has for ten years echoed in our ears and been borne in our hearts. It has urged us to accelerate the transformation of our world outlook. We take the process of creating this heroic image of Yen Wei-ts'ai as a process for us to learn from the heroic figure and to transform our thought.

Practice shows that only by learning from the heroes can we play the part of a hero in a play and only by becoming revolutionaries can we perform revolutionary plays. A person who belongs to the bourgeois kingdom in the depth of his soul can neither understand nor reveal the noble qualities and broad minds of the heroic figures of the proletariat. We must follow Chairman Mao's instructions and, through studying Marxism-Leninism and going into the midst of the life of struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, have our foothold "shifted over to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers, to the side of the proletariat."

After ten years of steeling and training in the revolution in Peking opera, a vigorous contingent of proletarian writers and artists who are bold in practice and struggle has initially come into being. They fight shoulder to shoulder with the revolutionary writers and artists on the fronts of music and dance, and have, together with the contingent of amateur writers and artists composed of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, formed the mainstay for the proletarian revolution in literature and art and created favorable conditions for scoring even greater victories in the proletarian revolution in literature and art.

The reactionary classes are unwilling to step down from the political stage and the stage of literature and art and they will still wage a last-ditch struggle. The present situation on the literary and art front is excellent, but there is still the struggle between two classes and two lines and we must not treat it slightingly. At present, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao is developing in a deep-going, popularized and sustained direction. This is of great practical significance and far-reaching historical significance toward opposing and guarding against revisionism, preventing capitalist restoration, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, consolidating and developing the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and properly carrying out the socialist revolution and construction. We must energetically throw ourselves into this great struggle and fight with unflagging efforts for even greater victories in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

Fight for Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line in Literature and Art

by

Li Ping-shu (李炳淑)
of the Peking opera troupe of Shanghai

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 5, 1974)

Under the situation of the deep-going development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we are filled with heroic feelings as we review the course of combat taken by the revolution in Peking opera over the past ten years. We are delighted to see that under the guiding light of Chairman Mao's "Talks At the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," groups of heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers have mounted the stage or appeared on the screen one after the other. The literary and art ranks of the workers, peasants and soldiers are growing in strength and to maturity, and a scene of prosperity has appeared in the garden of literature and art with a hundred flowers. Under this excellent situation, we feel it especially warm and excited as we review the "Talks At the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" and Comrade Chiang Ch'ing's "Talk On the Revolution in Peking Opera." In the past ten years, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line has led us to move triumphantly forward and the political, ideological and artistic revolution on the literary and art front has given me a profound course of education and enabled me to gradually understand clearly the correct orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and proletarian politics.

Ten years ago, under the solicitous concern of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, the proletariat first initiated attacks against the old Peking opera which represented the tough citadel of the feudal landlord class. The national festival of modern Peking opera held in Peking started with a bang the first battle of the revolution in Peking opera and I participated in this festival. At the forum attended by the players of the modern Peking opera festival, Comrade Chiang Ch'ing pointed out seriously and thoughtfully that a firm confidence was needed in this matter of making the Peking opera stage revolutionary modern plays. She said: "It is unbearable to envisage that the dominant position on the socialist stage in our mother country under the leadership of the Communist Party is not occupied by the workers, peasants and soldiers who are the real makers of history and real masters of the country. We must create literature and art which defends our socialist economic base. We must properly distinguish the orientation when it is not clear." Comrade Chiang Ch'ing's talk which was full of the Marxist spirit of going against the tide greatly shocked us! I had never thought of these questions before! I recalled that in the past, what I had learnt and played was entirely the role of emperors and princes, generals and ministers, talented scholars and beauties, but had never revealed the workers, peasants and soldiers. This

ran entirely counter to Chairman Mao's orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. Only then did I understand that revolution must be made in Peking opera and that the Peking opera should stage the revolutionary modern plays.

However, from the very first day the revolution in Peking opera was wildly sabotaged by Liu Shao-ch'i, P'eng Chen, Chou Yang and their ilk. They knew that this struggle was for destroying the counter-revolutionary revisionist line which they pushed in the various spheres of the superstructure. Consequently, they offered desperate resistance and talked absurdities saying that "the old plays must still be staged." In addition, they put forth a so-called policy of "walking on two legs" in a vain attempt to lure the revolution in Peking opera which had just emerged onto the evil road. This fully exposed that they were extremely afraid and most hostile to the new things of the proletariat. They vainly attempted to stifle the revolution in Peking opera in its cradle.

The great proletarian cultural revolution destroyed the rule of the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang and shattered the unified empire of the bourgeoisie in the sphere of literature and art. Under the gduiance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the proletariat painstakingly created a number of revolutionary model plays such as "The Red Lantern" and "Taking Tiger Mountain By Strategy," enthusiastically eulogized the revolutionary struggle of the people in our country under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and depicted the splendid picture with the people making history. The heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers mounted the stage of literature and art with chins forward and big strides, and ushered in a new era for the proletarian literature and art. This was a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and also yielded abundant fruits for the great proletarian cultural revolution. It exercised tremendous influence over the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The victory of the revolution in Peking opera and the birth of the revolutionary model plays have enabled me to understand more clearly the real significance of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. Before the great cultural revolution, I used to think that as long as I performed the plays well, I had served the workers, peasants and soldiers. Therefore, I engrossed myself all day long in the practice of performance skills and vocal training and attended neither to the orientation nor to the line. At that time, we also "sent plays to the door," but it was actually "sending poison to the door." All plays sent were poisonous weeds for propagating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius that played the role of sabotaging the socialist economic base. Whenever I thought of this, I always had guilty conscience.

Educated by the great cultural revolution, I have a clearer understanding of the struggle between progress and regression and between revolution and restoration on the literary and art front. Chairman Mao teaches us, "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Every struggle on the literary and art front is

closely related to the struggle on the political line. In their vain attempt to alter the Party's basic line and restore capitalism, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk necessarily had to use the battlefield of literature and art to create counter-revolutionary public opinion and negate the correct orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. They vigorously used the old Peking opera to propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and advocate the worship of Confucianism and opposition to Legalism for the purpose of usurping Party leadership, seizing power, turning back the wheel of history and toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat. Consequently, the question of for whom has all along been a basic question of orientation and line in literature and art. I deeply feel that the great proletarian cultural revolution and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art have given me a new life in art and enabled me to really serve the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In 1969, I participated in the work of creating and rehearsing the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Ode to Dragon River." In the process of going into the midst of the workers, peasants and soldiers, I recognized that it would not do just to theoretically understand that literature and art should serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and verbally talk about serving the workers, peasants and soldiers. In order to really serve the workers, peasants and soldiers in action, it was necessary to work hard in the process of going into the midst of the life of the workers, peasants and soldiers and transforming the world outlook.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the rule of the revisionist black line in literature and art, we were shut up in tall buildings and deep courts for a long time. We basically did not go to contact the workers, peasants and soldiers, much less into the midst of the workers, peasants and soldiers. Today, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line has provided us with the best condition for going into the midst of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

When we molded the heroic figure Chiang Shui-ying, a brilliant image of the poor and lower-middle peasants, we went to experience life in the countryside on five different occasions. We worked and fought together with the poor and lower-middle peasants and received re-education from them. The poor and lower-middle peasants treated us as their close relatives. They imposed strict demands politically, told us the history of the village, their family history and the history of class struggle, and conducted education in line. In our daily life, they showed concern for us down to the very last detail.

Throughout the year, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants till land for the revolution and rise in great vigor. They insist on fighting bravely on the forefront of the agricultural front and render contributions to the revolution and construction in China. Such a lofty ideological realm and towering revolutionary enthusiasm have deeply educated us and at the same time encouraged me to diligently transform my world outlook and take the road of integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers all my life.

In the past when I staged the plays featuring talented scholars and beauties, I basically did not get in touch with the workers, peasants and soldiers. Today, I experience very great difficulties in molding the heroic images of the proletariat because I lack the thoughts and feelings of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and am unfamiliar with and do not understand the objects to be revealed. Therefore I strive to steel myself through labor and have built up an intimate friendship with the poor and lower-middle peasants. In addition, I find time to do some house work for them and have gradually built up feelings for them.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The change in world outlook is something fundamental." The life of heated struggle in the countryside has infused me with a strong desire for properly manifesting the heroic models of the poor and lower-middle peasants and a sense of political responsibility for properly molding the heroic figure of Chiang Shui-ying. It is precisely under the solicitous concern of the proletarian headquarters and the warm support of the broad masses of the workers, peasants and soldiers that we have successfully created and staged the revolutionary model play "Ode to Dragon River." The birth of the play "Ode to Dragon River" fully shows that the revolutionary writers and artists must permanently, unconditionally and wholeheartedly go into the midst of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and the heated struggle. They must actually integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers before they can create literary and art works which are really welcomed by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

Over the past few years, in the process of constantly going into the midst of workers, peasants and soldiers and bringing the revolutionary model plays to the factories, countryside and armed force units, I have personally witnessed many moving scenes among the broad masses of the workers, peasants and soldiers who passionately love the revolutionary model plays. I deeply feel that it is great happiness to be able to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. The broad masses of the workers, peasants and soldiers look at the heroes, learn from them and bravely struggle for the socialist cause in our country. This fully shows that the revolutionary model plays are really the literature and art of the workers, peasants and soldiers and the genuine literature and art of the proletariat.

Recently, through the creation and rehearsal of new plays, I have again the opportunity of going into the midst of life in the countryside. I see that in the current thoroughgoing development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, there is a new awakening in the political awareness of the broad masses of workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. They are not only pioneers on the agricultural front but also the mainstay in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. They have distinct love and hate. Deeply abhorring Lin Piao's crimes in imitating Confucius to "subdue one's self and return to propriety" and vainly attempting to restore capitalism, they have lifted the combat pen of mass criticism and violently opened fire on Lin Piao and Confucius. They grasp revolution, promote production, develop the "style of the Dragon River," help one

another and have reaped bumper harvests in both revolution and production. All this has enabled me to further understand that the time is going forward, the situation is developing and my thinking is still far from able to keep pace with the workers, peasants and soldiers. In order to mold new heroic images, I should constantly go into the midst of life, draw political nourishment from the workers, peasants and soldiers, and at the same time, diligently practice the two basic skills of ideology and art. Only in this way can I reflect the revolutionary spirit of the workers, peasants and soldiers and reveal their revolutionary outlook.

The decade of the revolution in Peking opera is a decade of struggle and also a decade of brilliant victory for the proletariat. "We have won great victory. But the defeated class will still struggle. These people are still around, this class still exists. Therefore, we cannot speak of final victory. Not even for decades, We must not lose our vigilance." The struggle on the literary and art front is still protracted, tortuous and even violent at times. The release of the poisonous weed "San Shang T'ao Feng" is an excellent case in point. Its advocators openly clamor for "shattering the conventions of the revolutionary model plays" in a vain attempt to negate the revolutionary model plays and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. This has enabled me to soberly see that the class struggle and the two-line struggle on the literary and art front are independent of people's will. After one black line has been eradicated, new black lines may still appear. The essence of the struggle still lies in progress or regression and in revolution or restoration. There will still be reversals on our road forward. However, as Comrade Chiang Ch'ing points out in her "Talk On the Revolution in Peking Opera," it does not matter even if there are reversals. History is bound to go forward in a tortuous way. However, the wheel of history definitely cannot be pulled back.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius which is being developed in a deep-going, popularized and sustained way at present is the political and ideological struggle through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of the superstructure. The deepening of this struggle will necessarily give impetus to an even more vigorous development in the proletarian revolution in literature and art and bring an excellent scene of even greater prosperity to the stage of socialist literature and art. A review of the past shows rigorous months and years and a projection into the future reveals a resplendent road. Our load is heavy and the way is long. Under the Party's leadership, I am resolved to diligently study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung thought, energetically throw myself into the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, uphold the proletarian philosophy of struggle, learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers and take the road of integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers all my life, work neither for fame nor gain, but forever struggle bravely for implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art.

* * *

STUDY OF MAO TSETUNG'S MILITARY WRITINGS

Hung-ch'i Commentary: Conscientiously Study Chairman Mao's Military Writings

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

the journal "red flag" carries a commentary under the title "conscientiously study chairman mao's military writings" in its 9th issue, 1974. follows the text of the commentary:

chairman mao's military writings, a scientific synthesis of the practice in china's revolutionary wars, are part of the treasured theoretical wealth of our party. over the long years of revolutionary struggle, our great leader chairman mao has perseveringly integrated the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution, applied dialectical materialism and historical materialism in guiding the war practice and waged a sharp struggle against "left" and right opportunism which did harm to the revolution and revolutionary wars; he has thus inherited, defended and developed marxist-leninist military thinking, formulated a marxist-leninist military line and guided china's revolutionary wars to victory. an earnest effort to read chairman mao's military writings and learn his proletarian military thinking and military line while criticizing lin piao's bourgeois military line constitutes an important aspect of the deepening criticism of lin piao and confucius.

chairman mao points out: "... the united front, armed struggle and party building are the chinese communist party's three 'magic weapons' ... for defeating the enemy in the chinese revolution." armed struggle was the principal form of struggle in the chinese revolution throughout the historical period of new-democratic revolution. "indeed, the history of our party may be called a history of armed struggle." the united front was a united front for carrying on armed struggle, and likewise, the building of the party's political line was closely linked with the question of armed struggle. therefore, if we want to deepen our study of chairman mao's correct political line, we must link it with a study of his military line; if we want to liquidate more thoroughly lin piao's erroneous political line, we must liquidate his military line as well.

lin piao, that bourgeois careerist and conspirator, engaged in machinations in our party for decades. he pressed ahead with a bourgeois military line at the same time as he did a revisionist political line. through our criticism of lin piao's bourgeois military line, we will see more clearly his reactionary features and the ultra-right essence of his revisionist line and wipe out its pernicious influence. chairman mao's military writings are a sharp weapon for criticizing lin piao's bourgeois military line. in chairman mao's critique of the opportunist military lines in the party in different historical periods and different

stages of development of the chinese revolution, much was directed at lin piao or at errors that included lin piao's. chairman mao's famous essay "a single spark can start a prairie fire", written in the second revolutionary civil war period, was a penetrating criticism of the right-deviationist ideas of lin piao who was pessimistic about and had despaired of the future of the revolution. in "problems of strategy in china's revolutionary war", chairman mao's critique of the concept of "dividing forces up for defence and for short swift thrusts" contained a criticism of lin piao's error. the great number of dissertations on anti-japanese guerrilla war written by chairman mao in the period of the war of resistance against japan, including "on protracted war", "problems of strategy in guerrilla war against japan" and other important works, contained a powerful criticism of lin piao who, toeing the line of wang ming, vainly hoped to rely on the kuomintang conducting regular warfare. chairman mao's writings in the period of the war of liberation, "the concept of operations for the liaohsi-shenyang campaign" and "the concept of operations for the peiping-tientsin campaign" and his whole series of important directives on these two major campaigns embodied in particular a tit-for-tat struggle against lin piao's obstinate adherence to his right opportunist line. through an earnest study of chairman mao's military writings, we will be able to conduct our criticism in such a way as to grasp the essence of the matter, hit the enemy where it hurts most and truly distinguish between right and wrong on the question of the line.

the study of chairman mao's military writings and criticism of lin piao's bourgeois military line can be closely combined with the criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius. inasmuch as lin piao utilized the doctrines of confucius and mencius as his reactionary ideological weapon, we can, in our criticism of lin piao's bourgeois military line, link it up with a criticism of the confucianist fallacies on military affairs. in his military writings, chairman mao expounded in great detail the question of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, profoundly criticizing the doctrines of confucius and mencius in many passages. chairman mao set forth the brilliant thesis, "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun," which thoroughly negates the reactionary and hypocritical concepts of benevolence, righteousness and virtue preached in the doctrines of confucius and mencius and proclaims the bankruptcy of such confucianist humbug as "he who relies on virtue will thrive and he who relies on force will perish" and "don't do unto others what you don't want others to do unto you." referring to the example of duke hsiang of sung (ruler of the state of sung in the seventh century b.c. during the spring and autumn period -- ed.) chairman mao taught communists that "we have no use for his asinine ethics". chairman mao's thesis "our principle is that the party commands the gun" and his theses on building a people's army are a devastating criticism of the reactionary confucianist programme of "disciplining the army according

to propriety". chairman mao firmly stood for the complete annihilation of the reactionary forces and the full expansion of the revolutionary forces, for "carrying the revolution through to the end", and refuted the reactionary confucianist sermons to the effect that the reactionary forces must be preserved and that anything else would be "out of keeping with china's traditions". chairman mao sharply criticized the standpoint of a "policy of benevolence" in the confucian and mencian doctrines, pointing out that to the reactionaries and the reactionary activities of reactionary classes, what applies is only dictatorship and definitely not a policy of benevolence. so long as we seriously study chairman mao's military writings, deepen our understanding of the basic principles of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat expounded profoundly by chairman mao, grasp the laws of development of the revolution and revolutionary wars in china and master the marxist method of class analysis, our criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius will gain in depth.

chairman mao's military writings, which apply marxist materialism and dialectics to the question of war, are at the same time philosophical writings. applying the marxist theory of knowledge, i.e., proceeding from the particular to the general and then from the general to the particular, chairman mao sums up the laws of war and revolutionary war in general and, in particular, the specific laws of revolutionary war in china. at the same time, he applies his knowledge of objective laws to actively changing the world and directing war. by studying chairman mao's military writings, we can learn the principles of marxist materialism and dialectics that abound in these writings, and know how to grasp the objective laws of things, how to bring man's active role into play and how to determine our working policies and methods according to actual conditions. this is something indispensable to us in any work. chairman mao's concept on despising the enemy strategically but taking him seriously tactically, his concept on concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one, his concept on gaining the initiative by taking proper measures based on investigation and study conducted open-mindedly and on a correct appraisal of objective conditions, his concept on the masses of the people being a true bastion of iron and every one of the people being a soldier, and the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention formulated by him -- all these have a universal significance in guiding the socialist revolution and construction on every front. encouraging people to sing "the internationale" and "the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention", chairman mao said: "i hope that the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention will be used to educate the fighters, the cadres, the masses, the party members and the whole people." if we study chairman mao's military writings well, we will get a better grasp of mao tsetung thought and this will be vital to our success in political, economic, military, ideological and cultural and other work and to the further strengthening of the unity between

the army and the people. the masses and cadres have achieved good results in studying chairman mao's military writings and applying what they have learned to practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, and they should sum up their experience in this regard. we must persistently carry out chairman mao's teachings: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and "dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere, and never seek hegemony" and be fully prepared against any war of aggression. by earnestly studying chairman mao's military writings and deepening our criticism of lin piao's bourgeois military line, we are also taking an important measure to enhance our preparedness against war.

chairman mao's military writings elucidated in detail the nature of wars, the laws of military science, the application of strategical and tactical principles, etc. in history, providing a marxist guiding principle and a substantial basis for our study of different schools of military thinking and different military lines. by his study of military thinking in ancient china, chairman mao has set many outstanding examples for us. for example, on the question of knowing the laws of war, chairman mao affirmed the axiom by sun wu tzu, a chinese military scientist who pursued the legalist line, "know the enemy and know yourself, and you can fight a hundred battles with no danger of defeat," and pointed out that it "remains scientific truth" today. in connection with this, chairman mao criticized people who are good at knowing themselves and poor at knowing their enemy and those who are the other way round, and held that neither of them could solve problems of learning and applying the laws of war. from chairman mao's military writings we must learn and grasp the marxist world outlook and methodology so as to sum up scientifically the experience and lessons in the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in history and, proceeding from the historical task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, absorb what is useful and reject what is not useful to us in an effort to create and develop what is specifically our own.

early in the period of the democratic revolution, chairman mao called on the whole party to "pay great attention to the study of military matters." in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, we are precisely making a profound study of military matters by conscientiously studying chairman mao's military writings and criticizing lin piao's bourgeois military line. we must do a good job of combining study, criticism and the summing up of experience, deepen our criticism through study while studying harder in the course of criticism, and at the same time be good at summing up historical experience and the fresh experience today, so as to raise substantially the marxist theoretical level of the whole party.

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS IN RURAL AREAS

Criticism of Lin Piao, Confucius Brings Changes to Chinese Village

(NCNA-English Sian, Sept. 4, 1974)

chiangtsun production brigade in huahsien county, northwest china's shensi province, reaped a good summer grain harvest with a ten per cent increase in both total output and per-unit yield over last year.

this represented only part of the brigade's achievements since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius started early this year. the rest includes turning a hill slope into a "man-made plain" in the winter-spring period, instead of the planned one year, and popularizing the new techniques of cotton and maize transplanting.

"there are yet changes that cannot be calculated with numbers," said li chuang-wa, party branch secretary of the brigade. "an example is the profound ideological changes of the cadres and commune members brought about by the criticism movement."

mass criticism has been going on in the fields, in peasants' homes and all corners of the village.

"why should we criticize lin piao and confucius?" old poor peasant tung tien-tu asked his son to answer this question one evening when the family was studying relevant material. "because confucius wanted a return to the rites and lin piao wanted restoration," said his son. "what does it mean by restoration?" the young man who has grown up in the new society hesitated how to answer.

the old man then stretched out his right hand, which had only three fingers left, and recalled how he had fled his home village to avoid pressganging by the kuomintang reactionaries in the old society, toiled as a farm hand for ten years and finally had to chop off two fingers when the kuomintang pressgang threatened him again.

"lin piao preached the doctrines of confucius and mencius in an attempt to turn back the clock and restore capitalism," stressed the old man. "if he was allowed to succeed, we would suffer again just as in the old society. so we must deepen the criticism to safeguard socialism."

all poor and lower-middle peasants had suffered like tung tien-tu in the old society. all were filled with deep hatred for confucius the "sage" of the reactionary classes and for lin piao and his ilk.

early one morning when the brigade's public address system had just sent out some critical articles, many commune members came and asked to take part in the criticism. an impromptu criticism meeting through broadcast started and it went on and on because so many people wanted to speak.

among them was a blind woman peasant, who described how the landlords, despite all their talks about "benevolence and righteousness", "morality and virtue", had destroyed her family before liberation. she criticized lin piao for following confucius' preaching "restrain oneself and return to the rites" in a criminal attempt to restore capitalism.

the criticism movement surged forward with added vigour after the meeting. more and more commune members are studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao. using marxism-leninism as their weapon, they deeply expose the ultra-right essence of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and criticize the doctrines of confucius and mencius, the ideology of the reactionary classes.

theoretical study groups have been formed in all production teams under the brigade. the brigade party branch has run study classes to train instructors for theoretical studies.

through the studies, the commune members have raised their political consciousness and the younger generation are attaining political maturity rapidly.

nineteen-year old communist party member li ching-hsiu has been elected leader of the no. 2 production team during the current criticism movement. the peasants are confident that he would lead them in transforming the relatively backward team into an advanced one.

a lad of eleven when the cultural revolution began, li ching-hsiu is the son of a poor peasant. after he graduated from middle school, he returned to his home village to take part in farm work in response to chairman mao's teaching "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside".

he was admitted into the party for his outstanding service to the people in the countryside. during a strenuous battle against drought in the summer of 1970, he disregarded the danger of being caved in and went down a well to fix an electric pump that had broken down. his selfless spirit was praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

li ching-hsiu is one of the fifteen young cadres promoted to leading posts in the brigade during the cultural revolution. in the current criticism movement, the three-in-one leadership of the brigade consisting of old, middle-aged and young cadres has been further strengthened.

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Lanchow Railway Institute Achieves New Results by Combining Teaching with Production and Scientific Research

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Sept. 4, 1974)

valuable results have been achieved by the lanchow railway institute after setting up a special combined unit in charge of teaching, productive labour and scientific research into railway engineering.

in the four years of its existence, this unit has undertaken the designing and construction of a number of big projects, including two tunnels totalling 380 metres and six bridges totalling 780 metres. one of these bridges is a double spandrel bridge with a considerable span. in addition, this unit has done the positional surveying for nine bridges to help out other building units.

at the same time, the teachers and students of this unit invite some of the outstanding railway builders to take part in the teaching work of the railway institute, in the compiling of new teaching material and in various scientific activities.

the combined unit puts its main stress on training the students' ability to analyse and solve problems, in accordance with the principle of combining theory with practice. on one occasion, difficulties arose when it was discovered that the locally available sand contained a higher mica content than required. yet to ship sand from elsewhere meant higher building costs and delay. immediately the teachers and students went into action and carried out a series of investigations, analysis and experiments till they worked out how to make use of the local sand without affecting the strength and durability of the concrete in use. the net result was a better understanding of theory concerning the uses of cement and sand among both students and teachers and an all-round strengthening of their sense of responsibility.

this kind of "open-to-society" method of work has shown good results in many other ways, too. for example, many students used to find themselves unable to read working drawings and blueprints in spite of having assiduously tried to learn all the rules involved. now, when attending the lectures on the reading of drawings and related subjects, typical projects are selected where the students carry out on-the-spot observation of, for instance, the excavation of a tunnel opening, and then, under the guidance of teachers or railway builders, the students shape the working moulds and pour the cement themselves according to the working drawings. so, in the course of the completion of the tunnel opening, the teaching course went ahead in a practical, solid and lively way.

another example is the mechanics curriculum. this used to be separated into three courses -- theoretical, material and structural mechanics. the content was repetitive and divorced from reality. after the combined unit went into action, teachers and students merged the three courses into one -- engineering mechanics -- taking into due consideration the problems of various engineering structures. not only did this save 40 per cent of the basic study time, but the students were enabled to analyse and tackle real problems of railway construction. it was typical of the old teaching method that the collapse of tunnels, which always presents a serious threat to the workers and raises problems of safe construction, was totally omitted in the old teaching syllabus. after working with the railway builders in repairing damages due to tunnel collapse, teachers and students fully understood the importance of this problem, and, basing themselves on workers' experience, they included the prevention of collapse and measures for dealing with it in the new teaching material.

some progress has also been made on various items of scientific research arising from actual tasks. for instance, building railways in the mountainous areas requires the bridging of deep gorges, and some of the bridges involved require piers as much as 60-metres high. pooling their efforts and working alongside the railway builders the teachers and students tried out a method of building the piers on cableway trolleys. in addition to its other advantages, this innovated technique does away with scaffolding. it has proved highly effective.

OIL TANKERS

China Builds 24,000-Ton Oil Tanker

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 4, 1974)

a new, china-built 24,000-ton oil tanker, the "taching no. 61", is now in seafaring operation to meet the needs of the country's fast expanding petroleum industry. its trial voyage and a series of technical tests show that the tanker is up to the standards specified.

the ship was built during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius by the hungchi shipyards in talien, northeast china, in only eight months, two months less than the average time the shipyards used to take to build a 15,000-ton tanker.

the designers devised a type of hull that causes least resistance while the ship is in motion, after summing up

their experience in designing 15,000-ton tankers and studying and assimilating the good features of foreign ships of the same type.

construction of the tanker required more than 6,000 tons of steel plates and there were over 100,000 metres of seams to be welded. the welding was 100 per cent up to standard.

while building the oil tanker, the workers boldly adopted new techniques. the pump on the tanker is of a new, compact design that is twice as efficient as those in use previously. this helps quicken the tanker's turnround, that is, shortens the time it spends in port.

the workers installed the engine while the ship was still in dock instead of after it was launched. this overcame the over-concentration of work after launching.

SPORTS

China Holds 1974 National Tournament of Traditional Chinese Boxing and Swordplay in Northwest China City

(NCNA-English Sian, Sept. 4, 1974)

china's 1974 national wushu (traditional chinese boxing and swordplay) tournament was held recently in the ancient city of sian in northwest china, with a total entry of more than 270 men and women from 24 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and the peking physical culture institute.

most of the entrants are up-and-coming youngsters who distinguished themselves during the great proletarian cultural revolution and over two-thirds of the competitors are between 8 and 17 years old. it was the first time that worker-peasant-soldier students of the wushu class of the peking physical culture institute had appeared at a national contest.

wushu, as a distinctive national sport of the chinese, dates back to ancient times. it was created and developed by the labouring people in their struggles over long centuries.

guided by the policies of "making the past serve the present" and "weeding through the old to bring forth the new", this sport has made fresh progress since the beginning of the cultural revolution. competitors at the latest

tournament reached a new level in both the compulsory and optional exercises in so far as the design of exercise, quality of execution, degree of difficulty and variety of style were concerned. the group performance of a composite set of boxing by the chekiang team, the group swordplay by the shensi team and the collective twin-pointed-spear play by the kwangsi team, first presented at a national contest, were among the best appreciated items. while preserving the traditional characteristics of the sport, these exercises have drawn some of the finer points from other sports and dancing.

the entrants in the tournament also went in groups to factories, villages, army units and schools to perform for the masses who gave them a warm welcome.

China Holds 1974 National Swimming Championships

(NCNA-English Nanking, Sept. 5, 1974)

two national records and 13 junior records were improved at the 1974 national swimming championships which took place here recently.

the championships drew a total entry of some 500 swimmers from 24 units, including provinces, municipalities, autonomous regions and the chinese people's liberation army. the competitors average 16 years of age, with the youngest being just 12.

in the course of the nine-day competition, two swimmers broke two listed national records on three occasions, one swimmer equalized another and 13 youngsters bettered as many national junior records 20 times.

brimming over with political enthusiasm, the swimmers, coaches and members of the working staff at the championships conscientiously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's writings and relevant documents of the central committee of the chinese communist party. they made a thorough-going criticism of lin piao and confucius, and earnestly implemented the principle "friendship first, competition second". the swimmers helped and learned from one another in a joint effort to improve their standards.

the kwangtung men's team and the shanghai women's team came first in overall team standing.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Austria Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

yu pei-wen, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of austria, left peking today for his post in vienna.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Cameroon Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party for Football Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

cameroon ambassador to china langue-tsobgny clement and his wife gave a cocktail party here this afternoon for the visiting official sports delegation of the united republic of cameroon with a youth football team of the cameroon national union led by njikam simon, with yaya wadjiri as deputy leader.

among the guests were yu pu-hsueh, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission; chao hsi-wu, a leading member of the chinese football association; and chinese football coaches and players.

during their stay in china, the cameroon friends visited peking, shanghai, kwangchow and kunming, and had friendly matches with their chinese counterparts. the cameroon friends will leave peking for home shortly.

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Women and Youth Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Congo

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Sept. 4, 1974)

the chinese women and youth delegation, with wei feng-ying, president of the liaoning provincial women's federation, as leader, and chang kuo-lao, secretary of the honan provincial committee of the communist youth league of china, as deputy leader, left here for home today after a friendly visit to the people's republic of congo.

during its stay here, the chinese delegation had talks and contacts with leaders of the revolutionary union of congolese women, the congolese socialist youth union and the congolese trade union confederation, during which experience was exchanged and wishes for the further development of friendship between the women, youth and people of the two countries were expressed.

during a sightseeing tour of brazzaville and jacob, the delegation was warmly welcomed everywhere by congolese women and youth.

on september 3, ange-edouard poungni, member of the political bureau and secretary in charge of external relations of the central committee of the congolese party of labour, received and had a warm and friendly talk with all members of the delegation.

the chinese delegation was given a cordial send-off at the airport by josephine bayonne-moutou and romaine poaty, president and vice-president of the national executive bureau of the revolutionary union of congolese women; nkiele atypo jean felix, first secretary of the brazzaville branch of the congolese socialist youth union, and other leading members of the women and youth organizations of congo.

on september first, chinese ambassador to congo lu chih-hsien gave a reception in honour of the delegation.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Friend Mme. Michelle Loi Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a dinner here today in honour of french friend madame michelle loi.

among those attending were li hsueh-ao, hsieh ping-hsin and fang lien.

mme. loi arrived here yesterday on a friendly visit to china upon invitation.

Chinese Exhibition Group Leader Leaves Peking for Marseilles

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

ko tzu-ping, leader of the chinese exhibition group to the 1974 marseilles international fair, left here for the french city by air today.

CHINA AND IRAQ

New Chinese Ambassador to Iraq Present Credentials to Iraqi President

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Sept. 3, 1974)

chao hsing-chih, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to iraq, presented his credentials to president ahmed hassan al-bakr at the presidential palace here yesterday. the president had a friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

present on the occasion were iraqi foreign minister shadhel taqa and head of the office of the presidential palace yehya yassan.

earlier ambassador chao hsing-chih had called on foreign minister shadhel taqa on august 25. the two sides had a friendly conversation.

the chinese ambassador arrived here on august 17.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Civil Aviation Delegation Back from Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

the chinese civil aviation delegation led by wang chien-kung, director of the commanding department of the general administration of civil aviation of china, wound up its friendly visit to japan and returned here yesterday.

the delegation was met at the airport by shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and yoshitoshi munakata, counsellor of the japanese embassy in peking.

while in japan, the delegation held friendly talks and signed an agreement on relevant technical matters with the japanese aviation authorities and the appointed air transport enterprise, in accordance with the china-japan aviation transport agreement signed in peking on april 20, 1974. they also held consultations on matters relating to the official inauguration of the sino-japanese air line on the occasion of the second anniversary of the normalization of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Palestine "Fateh" Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

vice-premier li hsien-nien this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the palestine "fateh" visiting group led by hani al hasan.

present on the occasion were munier ibrahim hmoud, head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking, and o. mokhtar, assistant to the head of the mission.

among those present were ho ying, chinese vice-foreign minister; yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, and cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chairman of the Central Council of the General Trade Union Confederation of Romania Receives Chinese Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 3, 1974)

mihai dalea, alternate member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and chairman of the central council of the general trade union confederation of romania, received a chinese workers' delegation here this morning. the chinese workers' delegation, on a friendship visit in romania, is led by fan teh-ling, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the hopei provincial trade union council.

present at the reception were: gheorghe petrescu, member of the r.c.p. central committee and vice-chairman of the central council of the general trade union confederation of romania; stefan pavel, member of the r.c.p. central committee and secretary of the central council of the general trade union confederation of romania; and larisa munteanu, secretary of the central council of the general trade union confederation.

li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Hand-Over Ceremony of Chinese Red Cross Donation Held in Dakar

(NCNA-English Dakar, Sept. 3, 1974)

a hand-over ceremony for 2,000 tons of maize donated by the red cross society of china to the senegalese government for relief of drought victims was held at the port of dakar today.

chinese ambassador wang chin-chuan handed over the donation to oumar coly, commissioner of aid to senegalese drought victims, on behalf of the chinese red cross.

another chinese red cross donation of 2,000 tons of rice to help the drought-stricken people in senegal will shortly be delivered to the senegalese government.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Center Party M.P. Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

hsieh li, a leading member of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the m.p. delegation of the centre party of sweden led by torsten bengtsson, first deputy speaker of the parliament of the kingdom of sweden and member of the executive committee of the centre party of sweden.

attending the banquet were hua lo-keng and lo shu-chang, members of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chang yi-chun, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the foreign ministry.

sven hirdman, charge d'affaires ad interim of the swedish embassy here, and his wife were also present.

the swedish guests arrived here yesterday evening at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Leader of Tanzanian Agricultural Delegation Gives Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

i.s.a. kajembo, leader of the tanzanian agricultural delegation and member of the national executive committee of the tanganyika african national union, gave a return banquet here this evening.

among the guests were liang chang-wu, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned li yung-kai, wu hsueh-yi, li heng, wang jui-chi and chao hua-ta.

present on the occasion were p. besa, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of zambia in peking, and his wife.

present also were r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, and his wife, diplomatic officials of the tanzanian embassy in peking and members of the tanzanian agricultural delegation.

proposing a toast at the banquet, delegation leader kajembo said that the delegation's current visit to china was very successful. in the course of its visit, it saw the efforts and achievements of the chinese peasants in developing agriculture in line with chairman mao's teachings. he pointed out that the tanzanian people were determined to devote their efforts to developing agriculture and to strive for economic independence.

vice-minister liang chang-wu said in his toast that the current visit of the delegation had strengthened the friendship and mutual understanding between the people of china and tanzania. he said: "we are very glad to see the achievements the tanzanian people have won in safeguarding national independence and developing the national economy under the leadership of president nyerere." vice-minister liang chang-wu asked the tanzanian friends to convey, upon returning home, the friendly feelings of the farm workers and people of china to the farm workers and people of tanzania.

the tanzanian agricultural delegation set out from peking on august 20 to tour the tachai production brigade in shansi province, honan, shanghai and kwangtung, and got back here on september 2.

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Tanzanian Agricultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the agricultural delegation from tanzania led by i.s.a. kajembo, member of the national executive committee of the tanganyika african national union.

present on the occasion were r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, and l.l. ngatwika, second secretary of the tanzanian embassy in peking.

present also were liang chang-wu, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including li yung-kai, wu hsueh-yi, li heng, liu yun-sheng and hu feng-hsien.

CHINA AND TOGO

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President and Madame Eyadema and Other Distinguished Guests from Togo

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

chairman mao tsetung today met general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, madame eyadema and seven ministers of the togolese government accompanying them on the visit. chairman mao had a cordial and friendly conversation with president eyadema and minister of foreign affairs ayi hunlede.

at the meeting, chairman mao shook hands with all the distinguished togolese guests and extended a warm welcome to them on their visit to china.

the other togolese ministers attending the meeting were colonel djafalo alidou, minister of public health and social affairs; ayite mivedor, minister of public works, mines, transports, posts and telecommunications; tete tevi-benissan, minister of commerce and industry; edem kodjo, minister of finance and economy; koudjolou dogo, minister of planning; and yao kunale eklo, minister of information, publication, radio and television.

present at the meeting and conversation were chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung and deputy departmental directors of the foreign ministry chi tsung-hua, lo hsu and tang wen-sheng.

Protocol to China-Togo Government Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

a protocol to the economic and technical cooperation agreement between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of togo was signed in peking this morning.

chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi and togolese minister of planning koudjolou dogo signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

taking part in the signing ceremony on the togolese side were ayi hunlede, minister of foreign affairs; colonel djafalo alidou, minister of public health and social affairs; tete tevi-benissan, minister of commerce and industry; yao kunale eklo, minister of information, publication, radio and television; and gabriel dodji pedanou, charge d'affaires ad interim of the togolese embassy in peking.

taking part in the signing ceremony on the chinese side were foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hao chung-shih, vice-minister of light industry hsieh hsin-ho and chinese ambassador to togo yueh hsin.

President and Mme. Eyadema and Other Distinguished Guests from Togo Leave Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, madame eyadema and their party left here by special plane this afternoon to visit shanghai in the company of fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, chen hsi-lien, wu teh and ngapo ngawang jigme, and leading members of departments concerned, including chi peng-fei, liu hsiang-ping, li ta and cho lin.

flying the national flags of china and togo, peking airport today was alive with an atmosphere of the friendship between the people of china and togo. braving rain, several thousand people at the airport waved bouquets and coloured streamers to give the distinguished togolese guests a warm send-off.

a grand send-off ceremony was held at the airport. the band played the national anthems of togo and china. accompanied by chinese leaders, president eyadema reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army.

when the distinguished togolese guests bade farewell to the crowd, people sang and danced and cheered rhythmically "farewell, farewell, hearty farewell to you exclamation" they heartily wished constant consolidation and development to the unity of the people of china and togo, the unity of the people in the third world and the unity of the people of the world as a whole. they wished the distinguished togolese guests complete success in their visit to china. president eyadema repeatedly waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and leading members of government departments and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

accompanying president and madame eyadema to shanghai were deputy director chao yuan of the african affairs department and deputy director kao chien-chung of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, chinese ambassador to togo yueh hsin and his wife mao chen, and gabriel dodji pedanou, charge d'affaires ad interim of the togolese embassy in peking.

present at the airport were madame pedanou, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

president and madame eyadema and the other distinguished togolese guests visited the great wall this morning in the company of chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei.

Togolese President Eyadema Arrives in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 5, 1974)

general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, and madame eyadema and the other distinguished togolese guests arrived here on a visit from peking by special plane this afternoon, in the company of fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome at the airport by vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu, as well as more than 2,000 people of all walks of life.

the main streets in the city today were bedecked with colourful bunting. from tall buildings trailed huge streamers with slogans welcoming the distinguished togolese guests coming from the gulf of guinea in west africa. the city was alive with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship.

the national flags of china and togo fluttered at hungchiao airport. huge streamers over the airport terminal and the apron were inscribed with the slogans: "a warm welcome to president and madame eyadema exclamation" "long live the friendship between the chinese and togolese people exclamation" "firmly support the togolese people in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation"

president and madame eyadema stepped down from the plane amidst cheers and the beating of drums and gongs. vice-chairman ma tien-shui went forward and cordially shook hands with them in warm welcome. as the distinguished guests from togo walked round to meet the welcoming crowd, boys and girls in their national costumes danced joyously to show the friendly sentiments of the shanghai people for the togolese people. president eyadema time and again stopped and saw the performance of "dance of good harvest", "flower-basket dance" and other dances and repeatedly waved back to the welcomers in acknowledgement.

gabriel dodji pedanou, charge d'affaires ad interim of the togolese embassy in peking, arrived here with the togolese president.

also present at the airport were leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, local militia, trade union council, communist youth league committee and women's federation, including wang hsiang-chun, chou hung-pao, chang yi-ai, chen teh-hsueh, wang chi-kuei, yeh chang-ming, chen hsin-fa and chang chen-ya.

after president and madame eyadema and the other distinguished guests left the airport, they visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, in the company of ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen and fang yi.

Shanghai Banquet Warmly Welcomes Togolese President Eyadema

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 5, 1974)

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome president gnassingbe eyadema and the other distinguished guests from togo in his company.

attending the banquet were vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu.

fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, who accompanied the distinguished guests to shanghai, was also present.

vice-chairman ma tien-shui and president eyadema proposed toasts at the banquet permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

vice-chairman ma tien-shui in his toast warmly praised the togolese government and people for the achievements they had made under the leadership of president eyadema in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, developing the national economy and culture and promoting internal unity and unification.

he pointed out, the achievements of the fraternal togolese people are a support to the people of the third world including the chinese people. the chinese and togolese people have always supported and encouraged each other in the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. vice-chairman ma tien-shui expressed the conviction that the friendly relations of cooperation between china and togo would certainly be enhanced and the friendship and unity of the people of the two countries be steadily consolidated and developed.

president eyadema in his toast thanked the people of shanghai for their fraternal, warm and friendly reception. the chinese people shared the same experience as the people of togo and the other african peoples, he said.

the president denounced imperialism and the superpowers for their aggression against and exploitation and plunder of africa and the third world. he added: "the understanding between the superpowers is not for the sake of world peace but for a redivision of the world behind the backs of small countries." the third world countries, he noted, must strive to win emancipation economically in addition to winning emancipation politically.

"i am very much satisfied with the talks i had with chinese authorities, particularly with chairman mao tsetung," the togolese president said. "we should rely on ourselves.

we should never place trust in imperialism. we africans should solve our internal problems and unite with one another, and with the great chinese people. unity means strength, and we will succeed in prevailing over imperialism," president eyadema stated.

CHINA AND UN

Leader of Chinese Delegation to UN World Population Conference Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

huang shu-tse, leader of the delegation of the people's republic of china to the u.n. world population conference and vice-minister of public health, and some members of the delegation returned to peking yesterday at the end of the conference.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets US Congressional Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met the congressional delegation of the united states with sen. james w. fulbright as the leader and rep. peter h.b. frelinghuysen as the deputy leader.

after the meeting, vice-minister chiao kuan-hua gave a dinner in honour of the members of the congressional delegation, their wives and assistants.

attending the dinner were david k.e. bruce, chief of the liaison office of the united states in china, and his wife.

present on the occasions were leading members of chinese departments concerned chou chiu-yeh, lin ping, chang han-chih and kang tai-sha.

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets US Congressional Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this morning met with all members of the congressional delegation of the united states of america with sen. james w. fulbright as its leader and rep. peter h.b. frelinghuysen as deputy leader, their wives and assistants. they had photographs taken together.

later, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping had a conversation with delegation leader james w. fulbright, deputy delegation leader peter h.b. frelinghuysen, members of the delegation and their assistants.

present at the conversation were delegation members clement j. zablocki, hiram l. fong, william s. broomfield, hubert h. humphrey and barbara jordan; assistants max friedersdorf, richard h. solomon and thomas brooks; and brunson mckinley, official of the liaison office of the united states of america in china.

present were chinese vice-foreign ministers chiao kuan-hua and wang hai-jung, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs chou chiu-yeh, and leading members and staff members of the departments concerned lin ping, tang wen-sheng, kang tai-sha, ting yuan-hung, chao chi-hua, hua chun-feng and lien cheng-pao.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Passes Through Peking on Way to Other Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

phan trong tue, vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, left here by air this morning. he arrived in peking on september 2nd from hanoi on his way to visit other countries.

he was seen off at the airport by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, vice-minister of communications kuo lu and leading members of other departments concerned liang feng and fu shun-ho.

also present were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of

the two embassies in peking, as well as the visiting d.r.v.n. vice-minister of foreign trade ly ban,

on hand was bulgarian ambassador to china constantine grigorov.

Chinese "August First" Volleyball Teams Visit Thanh Hoa and Nghe An Provinces, Vietnam

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Sept. 4, 1974)

the "august first" men's and women's volleyball teams of the chinese people's liberation army left here today for thanh hoa and nghe an provinces for a friendly visit and competitions.

during their stay in hanoi, the chinese teams called at the general department for physical culture and sports of viet nam and the administrative committee of hanoi. they were warmly received by le duc chinh, acting head of the general department for physical culture and sports of viet nam, and tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi. the chinese teams also visited the anti-aircraft and air force command of the viet nam people's army and the military academy where they were given a warm welcome by major general le van tri, commander, and major general hoang phuong, political commissar, of the anti-aircraft and air force of the v.n.p.a., major general thai dung, president of the military academy, and cadres and fighters of the v.n.p.a.

the "august first" men's and women's volleyball teams had friendly matches with the volleyball teams of the people's armed security forces, the hanoi youth group, the hanoi military club and the military academy.

during its stay in hanoi, the "august first" volleyball teams also visited the museum of the viet nam people's army.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chairman of Christian Democratic Union of West Germany Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 4, 1974)

ko po-nien, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of helmut kohl, chairman of the christian democratic union of the federal republic of germany, mrs. kohl and their party and the accompanying correspondents.

attending the banquet were leading members of departments concerned including wang shu, hsu wei-chin and ma chia-chun. rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, was present.

the kohls and their party arrived here yesterday on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Chairman of Christian Democratic Union of West Germany

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua this afternoon met helmut kohl, chairman of the christian democratic union of the federal republic of germany, and his assistant horst teltschik. they had a friendly conversation.

at the end of the conversation, vice-minister chiao kuan-hua gave a dinner in honor of mr. and mrs. kohl and their party.

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, was present on the occasions.

also present were leading members of organizations concerned ko po-nien, wang shu, hsu wei-chin and ma chia-chun.

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

Asian Track and Field Coaches Association Recognizes Chinese Association

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

the asian track and field coaches association has decided to recognize the representatives of the track and field coaches association of the people's republic of china as china's sole representatives and expel the track and field coaches organization of the chiang kai-shek clique.

the above decision was contained in a resolution adopted at a congress of the asian track and field coaches association held here this morning.

after the decision was adopted, chen chia-chuan and other coaches of the chinese track and field association attended the meeting on invitation. when they entered the meeting hall, delegates to the congress greeted them with applause.

muthiah, secretary general of the asian track and field coaches association who presided over the meeting, in a welcome speech stressed that the representatives of the track and field coaches association of the people's republic of china are china's sole representatives.

the meeting, attended by delegates from ten asian countries and regions, elected the governing body of the asian track and field coaches association.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Men and Women Gymnasts Win Team Competition at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 3, 1974)

after a two-day competition, chinese gymnasts at the seventh asian games today won the two team events with 277.9 points for men and 187.55 points for women.

the chinese girl gymnasts performed superbly this evening. in the last event -- floor exercise, they each collected at least 9.35 points. chiang shao-yi, who had been national all-round champion, got 9.70 points in the exercise. 14-year-old hsin kuei-chiu in her daring international debut performed quite a number of

highly difficult movements on the beam and received 9.45 points. when the chinese women's team score flashed on the scoreboard, the spectators appreciated their success with loud applause.

the men's squad put up an equally sterling performance. tsai huan-tsung executed a highly complex element on the horizontal bar and finished with a yet more spectacular 2-twist back salto dismount after a giant backward swing. the judges awarded him 9.70 points.

thirtythree-year-old veteran liao jun-tien impressed the spectators with his clean and smart movements on the parallel bars and other apparatuses.

a prize-awarding ceremony took place at the end of the team competition. when the chinese gymnasts mounted the terraced platform to receive medals, a deafening applause burst out from the crowds. gymnasts of the democratic people's republic of korea and japan shook hands with and congratulated the chinese colleagues.

Results of Chinese Sportsmen at Seventh Asian Games (September 2)

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

following are the results of competition by chinese sportsmen in some of the asian games events taking place on september 2:

men's basketball: china beat south korea 101:93

men's volleyball: china beat india 3:0

women's volleyball: china beat iran 3:0

football: china lost to d.p.r.k. 0:2

men's tennis: china beat thailand 3:0;
china beat iraq 3:0

women's tennis: china beat iran 3:0

free pistol: china won team title with 2,170 points

free pistol: su chih-po won individual title with 552 points

water polo: china beat india (17:2);
china beat singapore (10:3)

men's 200 m. backstroke: pai pao-cheng placed fifth (2 min. 18.72 sec.); chang chi-yuan, sixth (2 min. 24.35 sec.)

women's 200 m. freestyle: tsao yun-hua placed 5th (2 min. 22.87 sec.); tseng kuei-ying, 6th (2 min. 23.09 sec.)

women's 100 m. breaststroke: chang hai-ying placed 5th (1 min. 21.71 sec.); liang hsiu-chiung, 6th (1 min. 21.76 sec.)

men's 200 m. freestyle: yao cheng-chieh placed 6th (2 min. 05.92 sec.)

bantamweight weightlifting: chen man-lin placed 3rd in snatch (100 kg.), 2nd in jerk (137.5 kg.) and 2nd in two-lift total (237.5 kg.)

Results of Chinese Sportsmen at Asian Games (September 3)

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

following are the results of competition by chinese sportsmen in some of the asian games events taking place yesterday:

women's gymnastics: china won team title (187.55 points)

men's gymnastics: china won team title (277.90 points)

women's tennis: china beat the philippines (3:0); china beat south korea (2:1)

men's tennis: china beat iran (2:1) and lost to india (1:2)

water polo: china vs. japan 4:4

men's 4 x 200 m. freestyle: china placed 2nd (8 min. 28.29 sec.)

men's 100 m. breaststroke: lu huan-kai placed 2nd (1 min. 9 sec.); hsieh ching-hsin, 6th (1 min. 11.43 sec.)

men's 200 m. butterfly: lo chao-ying placed 3rd (2 min. 12.31 sec.)

women's 200 m. individual medley: chiang ai-ho placed 4th (2 min. 42.79 sec.); tsao yun-hua, 6th (2 min. 44.57 sec.)

women's 100 m. backstroke: hsu hui-chin placed 5th (1 min. 18.34 sec.); pan wei-cheng, 6th (1 min. 18.35 sec.)

small-bore free rifle prone shooting: li ping-yu placed 3rd with 587 points

trap shooting: china placed 6th with 2,288 points

featherweight weightlifting: yeh hao-po placed 4th in snatch (107.5 kg.)

lightweight weightlifting: yang hsiu-cheng placed 6th in snatch (115 kg.) and 5th in jerk (152.5 kg.)

women's basketball: china lost to south korea 71:84

Results of Women's Gymnastics and Springboard Diving at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

following are the results of women's individual all-round gymnastic competition and springboard diving at the seventh asian games today:

women's individual all-round gymnastic competition:
first -- chiang shao-yi (china) 75.95
second -- ning hsiao-lin (china) 75.45
third -- hsin kuei-chiu (china) 75.25
fourth -- jo yoon hi (d.p.r.k.) 75.15
fifth -- kim choon sen (d.p.r.k.) 74.35
sixth -- hwang jo ya (d.p.r.k.) 74.30

women's springboard diving:
first -- chung shao-chen (china) 415.80
second -- sung yun-tsang (china) 400.80
third -- kanoko mabuchi (japan) 387.60

Chinese Results at Asian Games (September 4)

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

following are results of competition by chinese sportsmen at the 7th asian games here today:

gymnastics, women's individual all-round finals:

1. chiang shao-yi (75.95 points)
2. ning hsiao-lin (75.45 points)
3. hsin kuei-chiu (75.25 points)

women's springboard diving:

1. chung shao-chen (415.80 points)
2. sung yun-chang (400.80 points)

women's 400-metre freestyle relay finals: china came second with 4 min. 21.77 sec.

men's 200 m. breaststroke event: ting yu-tsai finished second (2 min. 33.09 sec.)

men's 400 m. freestyle event: tsao han-ming finished fifth (4 min. 32 sec.)

women's 200 m. breaststroke event: liang hsiu-chiung finished sixth (2 min. 56.71 sec.)

water polo: china beat the d.p.r.k. 6:2

rapid fire pistol (60 shots, 25m.) team event: china finished second with 2,322 points

rapid fire pistol individual event: chang jun-lung finished third (291 points)

small-bore rifle -- 3 positions (50m., 120 shots) team event: china finished second with 4,506 points

small-bore rifle -- 3 positions individual event: ke wei-lieh finished second with 1,135 points

men's basketball: china beat iraq 134-99

football: china beat india 7-1

men's volleyball: china beat the philippines 3-1

men's tennis: china entered the semi-finals by defeating kuwait 3-0 and qualified for the finals by defeating pakistan 2-1

women's tennis: china beat thailand 3-0

men's fencing: chen ching-hsi came fifth in foil individual event.

weightlifting: middleweight yuan chia-chih won fifth place in snatch (117.5 kg.), jerk (145 kg.) and two-lift total (262.5 kg.)

Chinese Gymnasts Finish 1,2,3 in Women's Individual Competition

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

china's chiang shao-yi, ning hsiao-lin and hsin kuei-chiu finished one, two, three in the asian games women's gymnastics individual all-round competition this evening, and three chinese five-star red flags were hoisted simultaneously in the sports hall at the aryamehr sports centre here.

twelve competitors from china, the democratic people's republic of korea, japan and iran were entered in the event. finishing fourth to sixth were jo yoon hi, kim choon sen and hwang jo ya of korea.

the gymnasts helped and encouraged one another. twentyseven-year-old chiang shao-yi showed well-executed, graceful and accurate routines in all her exercises on the balance beam, uneven bars, vaulting horse and on the floor. her floor exercises, in particular, drew favourable comments from the spectators. among her high-scoring routines were backward flips followed by a straight-body back somersault with a 360 degree body twist.

she interspersed her routines with traditional chinese dance movements so that her exercises as a whole were flamboyant, vigorous and imbued with revolutionary enthusiasm. she scored 9.55 points each for her floor exercises and horse vaulting, 9.6 points in the balance beam and 9.4 in the uneven bars events.

an outburst of applause greeted the gymnasts as the electric scoreboard showed the final individual standings. fellow gymnasts and coaches from many countries hugged the chinese gymnasts and shook their hands cordially. many iranian friends in the stands waved to the chinese gymnasts in the arena as a sign of their congratulations.

Asian Games Sidelights: Comradeship on Shooting Range

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

"to shoulder a heavy and glorious task
"keep calm and composed,
"your every movement natural and sure.
"oh, marksman, be bold. make your shot straight
and true exclamation"

chinese sharpshooter ke wei-lieh wrote this poem as a bracer for his teammate li ping-yu during the competition at the aryamehr sports centre here, where, the competition

in the small-bore rifle shooting (prone position, 60 shots) was being held.

with great power of concentration, marksmen from various countries trained their rifles on the target at the shooting range yesterday morning. when chinese sharpshooter li ping-yu scored 97 points in the first series of 10 shots, he showed signs of concern over his results. standing behind him, observing and recording his score, was veteran sharpshooter ke wei-lieh. the veteran could see that his teammate was worried; he knew that unless li ping-yu could keep his feelings in check he might ruin his record in the ensuing rounds. thinking a moment, he quickly penned the characters of the poem in the record book for his comrade, ending with the words "steady on."

during the break, li ping-yu read the verse, pondered its message and took the lesson. when li ping-yu took up his rifle again, he shot with composure and this time scored 99 points in each of his two rounds.

li ping-yu went on to break the asian games record of 585 points for this event with 587 points, and took third place in the shooting event.

friendship and victory

one day at the shooting range, an iranian marksman asked the chinese competitors to make an exchange with him so that he could have a try with china-made bullets. the chinese marksman immediately handed over a box of their bullets. he loaded up, got into position and fired ten shots. each shot hit a bull's eye. the chinese gave him a big hand, and said they'd like to learn to shoot like him. the iranian marksman took the chinese coach's hand and shook it hard. as he went his way he made the v sign with his fingers to wish victory to china's sportsmen.

surmount language obstacle

the shooting range trials have brought the chinese marksmen and the iranian service workers together in close friendship. at each target practice, two trained iranian service workers are always on hand to change the target sheets and record the points scored by each chinese marksman. whenever a chinese marksman hit a bull's eye, they give him a congratulatory thumbs up signal. during breaks, the chinese marksman and the iranian service workers sit together and talk animatedly overcoming the language obstacle with hand gestures and mine and not a little laughter over their mutual efforts. an iranian worker commented: "if only the chinese marksmen could speak persian i could tell them how happy we are to work with them."

trying hard to communicate, they have been writing down words and simple sentences, practising them when they meet. the chinese now use the persian word "friendship" to greet the iranian who answer with the chinese phrase "how do you do". both are vying to learn more of each other's language.

Chinese Woman Shooter Breaks World Record at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

woman shooter li ya-min of the chinese shooting team broke her own world mark for the women's 25-metre standard pistol event on the fourth-day competition at the seventh asian games here today.

she scored 555 points to add 1 point to the old world record of 554 she snared with australia's j. trim.

this is also a new chinese national record in the women's standard pistol event.

the 7th asian games have no exclusive women's events in shooting, but women are qualified to participate in men's competition.

li ya-min is the only woman competitor in the standard pistol event.

Chinese Diver Wins First Place in Men's Spring-Board Diving at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

in the men's springboard diving event taking place at the seventh asian games today, chinese diver hsieh tsai-ming finished first with 520.08 points.

liu sui (china) placed third in the same event with 471.03 points.

Results of Man's Individual All-Round Gymnastic Event at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

japanese gymnast kazuo horide captured first place with 113.20 points in the men's individual all-round gymnastic event at the seventh asian games today.

the second place went to china's tsai huan-tsung who registered 112.80 points.

another chinese, pan chen-fei, placed fifth with 110.35 points.

Chinese Woman Shooter Becomes First World Record Breaker at 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

chinese woman shooter li ya-min broke the world mark for the women's 25-metre 60-shot standard pistol at the seventh asian games today. this was the first time a world record was broken at the games.

li ya-min scored 555 points compared with the former world record of 554 points set by australia's woman shooter j. trim at phoenix of the united states in 1970.

li ya-min is the only woman sharpshooter taking part in the standard pistol event at the current asian games. she came fourth with 555 points.

19-year -old li ya-min, a soldier of the chinese people's liberation army, took up competitive marksmanship only a year ago. she had only a four-month training in standard pistol before the national selective trials for the 7th asian games. she took an active part in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and showed marked progress in shooting after hard training in the summer heat. she scored 554 points to level the world record at the national selective trials.

li ya-min attributed her progress to the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the help of her coach and colleagues. she wrote in her training diary: "modestly learn from marksmen of various countries exclamation" "'friendship first, competition second' is my guide." she pledged to make further efforts to promote friendship among the asian people and marksmanship in china and the whole of asia.

Tehran Notes: For the Honor of Their Motherland

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 4, 1974)

at a brisk pace, chinese girl gymnasts stepped on to the sky-blue carpet in the sports hall of the aryamehr sports centre for team competition yesterday evening.

like a swallow lyrically skimming over the floor, 20-year-old ning hsiao-lin, once national all-round champion, delighted the spectators with rapid flips and somersaults to a passionate piano accompaniment which reminded people of the dance music in sinkiang, northwest china. the manner of her performance was so full of rhythmic grace and composure that it was closer to ballet. as soon as she finished, the sensitive electronic scoreboard flashed 9.65 points, which drew warm, appreciative applause from the crowded stands.

the chinese girl gymnasts had impressed the spectators favourably with their superb performance the previous night. floor exercise was their last exercise yesterday. ting chao-fang, the first of the sixsome, earned 9.35 points with her power and grace. then came huang hui-mei and hsin kuei-chiu, whose elegant and yet easy and free performance set the audience agog. the fourth performer, wang kuei-ping, proved her worth by collecting 9.60 points. following ning hsiao-lin's excellent performance, 27-year-old veteran chiang shao-yi did the exercise impeccably, chalking up 9.70 points -- the highest mark the panel of judges awarded a woman gymnast in the two-day competition.

the floor exercises of the chinese girls, while involving agile turns, quick flips and extremely high somersaults which form a feature of the chinese gymnastics, demonstrated the new mental outlook of the people in new china and their aesthetic taste.

on the balance beam, 14-year-old hsin kuei-chiu, the youngest of the sixsome, successfully performed cart wheel and then a backward flyaway before a spectacular straddle dismount -- a series of intricate movements which very few veterans in the world could manage before.

the chinese girl gymnasts collected a total of 187.55 points to capture the women's team title.

as for the chinese men gymnasts, they had led the field on september 2 with a total of 137.50 points in the floor exercise, pommelled horse and flying ring. yesterday evening, they competed in the three other exercises in team competition -- vaulting horse, horizontal bar and parallel bars. owing to intense pre-games training in tehran, 27-year-old yang ming-ming suffered a great deal from the relapse of an injury in one of his elbow joints. however, in order to win honours for his motherland, he took part in the competition -- with a bandaged arm. thanks to his strong will, he returned very good results.

Reproduced from best available copy.

tsai huan-tsung's performance on the horizontal bar yesterday aroused an enormous interest. after finishing a number of highly difficult movements, he demonstrated an even performance by a spectacular giant backward swing and then a clear-cut and confident flying landing with double somersaults, thus scoring 9.70 points, the highest mark for a man gymnast yesterday.

the chinese men sixsome, who drew tremendous encouragement from the success of their girl compatriots, became team-title holder with a total score of 277.90 points.

when the loudspeaker system announced the triumph of the chinese gymnasts, thunderous applause burst out from among the spectators. fellow gymnasts from iran, kuwait, the d.p.r.k. and japan came up to them and offered hearty congratulations and warm handshakes. to the strains of gay music, the chinese gymnasts, men and women, stepped on to the top step of their respective award dais, waving acknowledgement to the well-wishing spectators.

at the prize-awarding ceremony, the winning chinese gymnasts were kept in a state of excitement. the audience twice saw china's five-star red flag hoisted and twice listened to her national anthem. it was the first time that china won team titles at a large-scale international multi-sports meet during the years of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

after the contest, coach of the girl gymnasts tien chu-ping told hsinhua, "friendship comes first and competition results are only secondary." "we shall learn from the d.p.r.k. team their daring to fight and win, and the japanese team their tremendous will-power. together with the gymnasts of other asian countries and regions we will try our best to make the asian games a full success," she stressed.

coach of the men gymnasts chu chi-ping said, "our achievements would have been impossible without the help of the iranian government and people and the support of other asian peoples. we will adhere to the principle 'friendship first, competition second,' and exert still more efforts for promoting friendship and unity among the sportsmen of various asian countries and regions."

Reproduced from best available copy.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

September 18, 1974 No. 5698

****
* NATIONAL *
****

AFFIRMATION OF REVOLUTION AND NEGOTIATION OF THE "ORDINANCES OF HEAVEN"

Rely Not on "Ordinances of Heaven" But on Revolution, Dare To Make Sun and Moon Shine in New Skies

by

the workers' team for preaching the study of Marxism-Leninism of the Workers' Cultural Palace, Shanghai municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 21, 1974)

For the sake of uphold their rule, the reactionary ruling classes on the decline in history invariably had to bring out "heaven" to intimidate and hoodwink the working people. The idealist theories of ordinances of heaven and innate genius advocated by the followers of Confucius and Mencius, such as "death and life have their determined appointment; riches and honor depend on heaven," "heaven changeth not and likewise the 'tao' changeth not" and "talent endowed by heaven," all served the same purpose. Actually, a "heaven" which presides over everything and creates everything basically does not exist in this world. In history, the working people had constantly challenged "heaven" in their revolutionary struggle, and the thinkers and Legalists of the land-owning class in the ascendant had put forward the idea that "man will triumph over heaven." However, due to the limitations of their period and their class, they could not scientifically reveal the essence of "heaven." In recent time, following the development of capitalist production, great progress has been made in the study of natural science, and the bourgeoisie are able to acquire a better understanding of the essence of the laws governing heavenly bodies and nature. However, they are still idealistic in their social and historical outlook. Only the proletariat who have grasped Marxism can, from the sphere of natural science to the sphere of social science, thoroughly reveal the essence of "heaven."

The Working Class Does Not Believe in "Heaven"

Engels, in criticizing the idealist philosophy of Dühring, pointed out: "The real unity of the world consists in its materiality." (Anti-Dühring) Lenin further pointed out: "There is nothing in the world but matter in motion, and matter in motion can only take place in space and time." (Materialism and Empirio-Criticism) This shows that the origin of the world is matter and not the kind of invisible and intangible "heaven" which can preside over everything beyond time and space. How then was the concept of "heaven" formed and developed and how was it exploited by the reactionary ruling classes?

At the beginning of human history, because of the low productivity at that time, man was still unable to recognize or grasp the law of nature, so the forces of nature were envisoned by people as mysterious forces, with the "god of heaven" at the very top. Following the advance of history and the development of production, the primitive commune fell apart, the slavery system was born, and classes and class rule appeared. From then on, not only the forces of nature but also the state apparatus of the exploiting classes controlled the daily life of people. "Heaven," which originally was only a mental image reflecting the forces of nature, began to take on a social character, and was used by the reactionary ruling class as an embodiment of their rule. The reactionary classes naturally disliked to see their rule being overthrown, and they therefore did everything they could to propagate the "eternity" of the social order of exploitation of man by man. Class interests determined their inability and unwillingness to explain the social transformation from causes within society, and they brought forth "heaven" to defend their rule. They said that their power was "conferred by heaven" so as to hoodwink and intimidate the people. In this way, the "heaven" of "nature" became the guardian god of the state apparatus of the reactionary ruling classes.

Confucius said: "Death and life have their determined appointment; riches and honor depend on heaven." Tung Chung-shu said: "Heaven changeth not and likewise the 'tao' changeth not." Yüan Shih-k'ai offered "sacrifices to heaven and Confucius." Chiang Kai-shek styled himself a "great man" on whom "heaven has conferred a great office." All of them brought out "heaven" to defend their old system based on the exploitation of man by man. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao vigorously propagated the "theory of innate genius" and blustered that he was a "genius" who "received his appointment from heaven." This served precisely to show that one important ideological root cause of his counter-revolutionary revisionist line was the reactionary theory of ordinances of heaven of Confucius and Mencius. He dreamt of making use of this moribund ideological weapon to usurp leadership in the Party and seize power, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. In one word, he took this course in a vain attempt to make use of the theory of "ordinances of heaven" to realize the aspiration of the already toppled landlord and bourgeois classes for restoration and for changing "the political climate." The history of the publicity of the "ordinances of heaven" by the followers of Confucius and Mencius in the past two thousand and more years has been a

history for hoodwinking people. The theory of "ordinances of heaven" has always been the "theory of keeping the people backward" and the "theory of salvation" for the downfallen reactionary classes.

However, the more vigorously all the downfallen reactionary classes bring out "heaven" to defend their prerogative for exploitation and state machinery, the more clearly the proletariat are able to understand the fighting task confronting them. Lenin in "Excerpts of Hegel's 'Logic'" summarized: "To overthrow the kingdom of heaven: Materialism." This pointed out clearly to us the target of revolution not only from the theory of knowledge but also from historical concept.

To overthrow "heaven" means not to believe in the "ordinances of heaven" but to believe firmly in revolution. To overthrow "heaven" means to overthrow the "guardian god" of the state machinery of the downfallen reactionary classes and to clear the way for realizing and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, the Chinese people firmly believe that only "revolution can change everything." It is precisely by means of the new democratic revolution that the Chinese people have been able to overthrow the "three mighty mountains" and found the Chinese People's Republic. It is by means of the socialist revolution, and in particular, by means of the great proletarian cultural revolution this time that they have been able to smash the conspiracy of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao for re-establishing the "paradise of the exploiting classes" in China and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The Working Class Does Not Rely on "Heaven"

Whom do we rely on for the proletarian revolution? Do we rely on ourselves or on those who profess to be "geniuses" "appointed by heaven"? These are two different lines. The "Internationale" has put it aptly: "We want no condescending saviors to rule us from their judgment hall. We workers ask not for their favors, let us consult for all." Lin Piao and company vigorously gave publicity to "a light that can dispel the darkness of the millennium and a wisdom that can eliminate the stupidity of the millennium." They slandered the masses as "fools of the millennium" who "could not differentiate between fish eyes and pearls" and claimed that the revolution could only rely on "saviors" like themselves. This was another trick used by Lin Piao to oppose the revolution and in a vain attempt to "subdue one's self and return to propriety" and to restore capitalism.

At the critical juncture of all revolutions, who actually were best able to distinguish "fish eyes" from "pearls," friends from foes and persist in the revolution? History is the best witness.

In 1927, Chiang Kai-shek mounted the "April 12" counter-revolutionary massacre in Shanghai. The blood of the martyrs taught the working people of Shanghai a lesson. At that time, the workers of Shanghai

in a folk song denounced the Kuomintang headed by Chiang Kai-shek as the ""kua-min-tang" (party for scraping the people), exposed the counter-revolutionary double-dealing feature of Chiang Kai-shek for "wearing a mask and hiding a sword," and sounded the call that "if the workers want emancipation, they must first topple the party scraping the people." Look, how clearly our working class was able to recognize the "fish eyes" from the ranks in the Northern Expedition. However Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Liu Shao-ch'i who styled themselves as "saviors" confounded right and wrong and called Chiang Kai-shek's betrayal of the revolution a "victory" for the revolution. They also ordered the workers' pickets to hand over their arms to the Kuomintang. Lin Piao, who had been played up as a "beacon," was pessimistic and disappointed with the Chinese revolution at the start of the Second Revolutionary Civil War. He actually had lost faith and was actually trying to write off the revolution.

During the period of the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression, faced with the traitorous behavior of Chiang Kai-shek who was actively anti-communist and passive in the war of resistance, the workers of Shanghai again angrily denounced: "Chiang Kai-shek is worth less than a fart. Instead of behaving like a traitor." However, Lin Piao, the so-called "light that can dispel the darkness of the millennium," and Wang Ming, "the hundred percent Bolshevik" played the traitor Chiang Kai-shek up as the "supreme commander" of "all progressive forces." Didn't this call for "leading" the Chinese people to the kingdom of darkness to become subjugated people?

Countless facts have proved that "the masses are the real heroes," and those who could not "differentiate between fish eyes and pearls" are precisely those people who style themselves to be "saviors." Had the proletariat relied on them, they surely would have given up the revolution, and the "darkness of the millennium" of old China would prevail forever.

When we say "we must rely on ourselves" in revolution, we mean that we stand for historical materialism which teaches that the slaves are the makers of history and that we are opposed to historical idealism which teaches that "heroes are the makers of history." We are not of the view that every member of the working class is a natural born revolutionary. Lenin aptly said, "There could not be any social-democratic consciousness in the workers. Such consciousness could only be brought to them from without." (What Is To Be Done?) In order to transform the proletariat from a "class in itself" into a "class for itself," we must rely on Marxist education.

Chairman Mao says, "Marxism-Leninism is produced from objective reality and has again been proven in objective reality as the most accurate, most scientific and most revolutionary doctrine." Revolution can in no way be separated from the revolutionary practice of the masses, and the mass movement of the proletariat must rely on the guidance of revolutionary theory. Because of this when we say we must rely on ourselves in revolution, it is completely one and the same thing as relying on Marxism in revolution.

Proceeding from his counter-revolutionary class nature, Lin Piao was extremely afraid of the Marxist truth and extremely hostile to the great might of the masses. He nonsensically said that Marxism did not come from the revolutionary practice of the proletariat but was "endowed by heaven." He thought that as long as he could lift the revolutionary doctrine from the mundane world to "heaven," he could sever the ties of flesh and blood between the revolutionary theory and the revolutionary masses. He thought that by means of advocating the idealist "theory of innate genius," he could disguise himself as a "genius" who "received his appointment from heaven," hoodwink the masses, usurp leadership in the Party and seize power. The broad masses of revolutionary people fully understand that Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is a guarantee for victory in the revolution. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, arming ourselves with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, we smashed the counter-revolutionary plot of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao for restoration and consigned once and for all the "fish eyes" they pass for "pearls" onto the garbage pile of history.

The Working Class Will Triumph Over "Heaven"

The working class is the greatest class in history. Armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, the Chinese proletariat are heroes in transforming heaven and earth, and there is no miracle in the world they cannot perform. Proceeding from their counter-revolutionary political need for subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique picked up from Confucius the shop-worn trash of "only the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class cannot be changed" which described the reactionary rulers as "natural born" people of wisdom and the working people as "natural born" fools for use as their reactionary ideological weapon for hoodwinking the people. Actually, reactionaries like them who go against the tide of history are the most stupid.

Chairman Mao pointed out that because the reactionaries "use the subjective and metaphysical method in thinking, their estimation is consequently always wrong." (Introductory note to "Material on the Hu Feng Counter-Revolutionary Clique") They invariably over-estimated their own strength and under-estimated the strength of the people. They always assessed the situation wrongly, vainly tried to turn back the wheel of history, and ended up by lifting the rock to drop on their own feet. This was how Lin Piao, this big Party tyrant and warlord who neither read books, the daily press nor documents and had no learning whatsoever, worked and ended up. He bragged that he was the "wise of the highest class" and attempted to usurp leadership in the Party, seize power and restore capitalism, but in the end, he suffered the fate of dying without a burial place. Is this not an extremely remarkable satire for a man who himself advocated "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class"?

Different classes always give different answers to what is "wise" and what is "stupid." From the point of view of the proletariat, what we call "wise" are those who can reflect correctly the objective world and are able to actively transform the objective world. The proletariat and

the broad masses of revolutionary people have always battled on the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements, and they are able to keep on acquiring a correct understanding of objective things. More importantly, the proletariat have their own powerful ideological weapon for understanding and transforming the world, and that is Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, we of the working class in Shanghai used Mao Tse-tung's thought to build a 10,000-ton vessel at a 3,000-ton dock. We designed and built on our own a 300,000-kilowatt generating set with inner water-cooled stator and rotor. We solved the problem of controlling land sinking which the bourgeoisie of other countries are still unable to solve. We rewrote the horticultural history of "tangerine in the south and apple in the north" and enabled the apple to "take root and settle down in Shanghai. We mass-produced picture tubes in a plant for the manufacture of flashlight bulbs. A flat cart puller who changed his trade built a giant 300-ton flat car.... In short, under the leadership of the Party, we of the working class can perform any miracle in the world.

It was also during the great proletarian cultural revolution that we of the working class in Shanghai sent large numbers of workers' propaganda team members to provide leadership for the struggle-criticism-transformation in various spheres of the superstructure. Large numbers of "little people" who were silent and unknown in the past have stepped out from among the workers and peasants, taken up leadership posts at various levels and managed the important affairs of the state. At present, we of the working class have once again played the role of the mainstay in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. All these have proved that "the lowly are the most intelligent, the elite are the most ignorant." They have shown that we of the working class do not believe in the "ordinances of heaven" but rely on revolution, and we dare to make the sun and moon shine in new skies. We not only are the makers of material wealth, but are also the makers of spiritual wealth. We not only can work at the economic base, but we can also work in the superstructure. We of the working class must exercise leadership over everything and we can exercise leadership over everything.

The Lin Piao anti-Party clique has already been completely toppled, but the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius propagated by them are still giving off a stench. In the past, the sphere of culture had always been the hereditary domain of the exploiting classes, and the pernicious influence and impact of the fallacy of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius were very strong. Some people did not support with wholehearted eagerness the working people in this new socialist thing of "mixing in sand" in places where intellectuals congregated. Instead they repudiated and discriminated against them and nonsensically said that the workers "know nothing about vocation" and that "those outside the trade cannot lead those inside the trade." They seemed to think that only by restoring the unified empire of the bourgeoisie in the sphere of culture before the great cultural

revolution could things conform to the "heavenly law" of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." This is essentially a major question of right and wrong in class struggle and the two-line struggle. We must carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a deep-going, popularized and sustained way, and carry the socialist revolution in the sphere of the superstructure through to the end.

* * *

CRITICISM OF BAD PLAYS

Criticize the Bad Plays Which Worship Confucianism and Oppose Legalism and Wipe Out the Pernicious Influence of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius

by

Chiang T'ien (江 天)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 13, 1974)

"Sweep out the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius from every corner!" This is the straightforward combat oath made by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

Under the excellent situation of the deep-going, widespread and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers make use of the Marxist viewpoint to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the entire history of class struggle. They have also taken up the iron broom of revolutionary mass criticism to thoroughly criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius with irresistible force. They have launched mass revolutionary criticism against the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism. Led by the workers, peasants and soldiers, the writers and artists of some art groups have also begun to criticize the old plays which propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

Practice shows that the criticism of the old plays which propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and exert a greater influence on the masses of the people is an aspect in giving impetus to the further penetration and popularization of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and should be promoted.

Created by the working people, operatic art has been an artistic form welcomed by our people. Consequently, the reactionary ruling classes throughout the ages all along attached great importance to this artistic form and used it as a tool for ruling and hoodwinking the people. They vigorously propagated the reactionary ideas of worshipping Confucianism and opposing Legalism through the opera and even clearly stipulated in law that only the role of "righteous men and women of chastity" and "devoted sons and virtuous grandsons" could be presented in opera and that those who committed a light offense would be flogged while those with serious crimes would be sentenced to death. The reactionary men of letters among the worshippers of Confucius were even more noisy and uproarious and they vigorously clamored for using opera to propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius so as to weaken the will of the masses of the people in revolutionary struggle and defend the order of their reactionary rule. For example, Wang Yang-ming, the hangman who put down the peasants' uprising and a reactionary conservative scholar in the Ming Dynasty, openly advocated

that the opera should "only portray the stories of loyal subjects and devoted sons so that they are easily comprehensible to the stupid common people and will unconsciously influence their conscience. This is favorable to the public morals." Some of Confucius' disciples took up their pens in droves to compile and concoct playscripts that propagated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Advocated and promoted by the reactionary ruling classes, the bad plays soaked with the poison of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius have for a long time dominated the stage and exercised dictatorship over the working people.

The ringleaders of the opportunist lines in the Party have all been worshippers of Confucius and defenders of the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism. The renegade, hidden spy and scab Liu Shao-ch'i was one of them. He not only extolled and talked with relish about the reactionary and decadent bad plays but also openly cried, "Don't be afraid of giving publicity to feudalism," thus opening wide the floodgate for a flood of bad plays. Under the intervention of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line,a great number of bad plays which worshipped Confucius and opposed Legalism for the corruption of the working people in the past few centuries were able to continue to occupy the stage for a fairly long time after the liberation and poison the masses of the people. In order to restore capitalism, Lin Piao, the bourgeois careerist and conspirator, also talked nonsense about the possible "use of the content" of loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness and discussed in great length the so-called plays on coups d'etat with an unfathomable intention in a vain attempt to create public opinion for him to initiate a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat.

The bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism are crammed with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. They are rich in variety and complete with all the five kinds of poison. A few examples are cited for partial revelation.

First, they eulogize the Confucian school and attack the Legalist school. Plays of this kind adopt such revolting tricks as distorting history and fabricating facts to vigorously vilify the Legalist school and embellish the Confucian school. Ch'in Shih Huang was a statesman of the newly emerging landlord class who revered Legalism and opposed Confucianism, but some bad plays such as "Ching Ke Assassinates the King of Ch'in" distort the actual facts of history and attack the many correct measures adopted by Ch'in Shih Huang for pushing the Legalist line. In history, Ts'ao Ts'ao was a representative figure of the Legalist school who stood for reforms, but on the old stage, he was painted as a villain and presented as so-called "ambitious scoundrel." On the contrary, some bad plays which depict Confucius and Mencius extol them as "virtuous men" and the "greatest sages" who were too high to be reached.

Second, they advocate the "three bonds and the five constant virtues" and propagate the feudal ethics. Such bad plays are crammed with the Confucian preachings such as the vassal dies for his king, the son dies for his father, the wife dies for the cause of "chastity" and the

servant dies for "righteousness" and other sanguinary plots. For example, in "Chan Ching T'ang" (斩经堂), Wu Han forces his wife to "kill herself in the prayer hall" in order to "preserve both his loyalty and filial piety," and in "I P'eng Hsüeh" (一捧雪) and "Chiu Keng T'ien" (九更天) Mo Ch'eng and Ma I, the "faithful servants," volunteer to die for their masters. They baldly propagate the "man-eating" feudal ethics.

Thirdly, they peddle the idealist concept of history. Some of these bad plays propagate the doctrines of the "divine rights of kings" based on the "communion of heaven and man." Some publicize the concept of the mandate of heaven which deems that "death and life have their determined appointment, riches and honor depend on heaven" and some advocate the idealist theory of innate genius.

Fourthly, they advocate that the children should be taught to study the classics. "San Niang Chiao Tzu" (三娘教子) is a representative work of bad plays of this type. It tells the story of Wang Ch'un-o breaking the loom to prod her son to study the classics, peddles the nonsense of "learning is the noblest of human pursuits" and propagates the reactionary thought that "the student having completed his learning should apply himself to be an officer."

In order to wipe out the pernicious influence and impact of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, it is highly necessary to criticize these bad plays in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

In the criticism of the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism, it is necessary to firmly grasp the general orientation of struggle and direct the spearhead against the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Lin Piao's reactionary ideological system and the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism have a common ideological source, which lies in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Consequently, the criticism of the bad plays must be closely linked up with the reactionary views of Lin Piao, Confucius and Mencius to see how the bad plays were written, what Confucius and Mencius said and how Lin Piao imitated them, and through criticism, further wipe out the pernicious influence and impact of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and discern clearly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

The criticism of the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism must be combined with the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of the entire class struggle. Only by correctly understanding the progressive role played by the representative figures of the Legalist school in history can we see through the slanders and attacks aimed by the bad plays at them. This calls for the serious use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of the entire class struggle in the course of criticizing

the bad plays. On the other hand, through the criticism of bad plays, we are also able to see that besides their using ruthless and oppressive means to attack the Legalist school, the reactionaries throughout the ages also sought help from the tools of public opinion such as plays to slander the Legalist school, and hence recognize the acute and complex nature of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and better assimilate the historical experiences of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism to serve the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle.

The criticism of the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism must also be combined with the eulogy of the great victory of the revolution in Peking opera. The revolution in Peking opera is a great innovation under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and it has reversed the history that has been reversed on the old stage. The revolutionary model plays reflect and eulogize the life of struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers who make history andare full of the revolutionary spirit of breaking completely away from the traditional concepts. They are strong ideological weapons for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and offer a vivid contrast to the bad plays which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism and advocated restoration and retrogression. The eulogy of the revolution in Peking opera and the revolutionary model plays enables us to grasp more firmly and criticize thoroughly the deadly aim of the bad plays which propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and strengthens our determination and confidence in continuing to do a good job in the proletarian revolution in literature and art.

The development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius dauntlessly braves all difficulties and is extremely swift and violent. The broad masses of revolutionary workers and artists must closely keep pace with it, learn from and integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and win new victories in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius!

* * *

NEW YEAR PICTURES

Use New Year Pictures To Occupy the Cultural Battlefield in the Countryside

- insights obtained by writers and artists of the Linfen district in the reform and creation of New Year pictures

by

Fen P'o (汾波)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 13, 1974)

The custom of posting pictures for the New Year has been popular in the vast countryside south of Shansi for a long time. During the Spring Festival, all the families and households post all kinds of New Year pictures on the walls, doors, windows, and even trunks, cabinets, cisterns and jars in the house. However, in the old society, the contents of these New Year pictures were all for propagating feudal superstition and the "doctrines of Confucius and Mencius." Since liberation, especially after the great proletarian cultural revolution, the artists of New Year pictures in the district of Linfen in Shansi have seriously implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art under the Party's leadership. With Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" as weapon, they have attained certain results in the reform and creation of the content and form of New Year pictures.

In the "Talks," Chairman Mao points out, "The crux of the matter consists fundamentally of the problems of working for the masses and how to work for the masses." In the course of reforming and creating New Year pictures in the Linfen district, there are at all times also the problems of whether or not to work for the masses and how to work for the masses, which constitute the two basic questions of whether or not to use New Year pictures to occupy the ideological and cultural battlefield in the countryside and how to occupy this battlefield.

At the 10th plenary session of the 8th Party Central Committee, Chairman Mao issued the great call, "Never forget class struggle." At that time, class struggle at home and abroad was acute and complex. Reflected on the literary and art front was a time of the inundation of the revisionist black line in literature and art pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and the "four villains" including Chou Yang and the frantic dance of the demons and monsters on the stage of literature and art. In some market towns in the Linfen district, the market was flooded with the old drawings on boards for the New Year. Whether to allow these old New Year pictures which propagate feudalism, capitalism and revisionism to continue to poison the masses of the people or to occupy the ideological and cultural battlefield in the countryside with the new socialist New Year pictures is a question sharply placed before the artists of New Year pictures.

The revolution in Peking opera has set up a brilliant example for the creation of proletarian literature and art. It is also necessary to reform the traditional New Year pictures. However, there is at all times the acute struggle between two lines and two ideologies in such work. Some people thought that the sale of old pictures on the streets was a matter under the control of the Market Administrative Committee and that it was not proper for other departments to handle such affairs. Through studies, they have come to understand that it is the due task of the writers and artists of the Party to consciously defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and counter-attack such contrabands which propagate feudalism, capitalism and revisionism. The artists of New Year pictures should learn from the experiences acquired in the creation of the revolutionary model plays, thoroughly reform the old New Year pictures, expel the talented scholars and beauties and monsters and demons from the battlefield of New Year pictures, and strive to mold the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers so as to make this form of painting welcomed by the masses and to serve better the workers, peasants and soldiers and proletarian politics. With a clear and correct understanding, through going into the midst of the life of the workers, peasants and soldiers, they have created a number of New Year pictures. Although the quality of this batch of new New Year pictures is still not high, the orientation is correct, the content is revolutionary, the form is more popular with the masses and consequently these pictures are welcomed and encouraged by the masses.

However, owing to their insufficient understanding of the protracted and complex nature of class struggle in the ideological and cultural spheres, they had, for a period of time, devoted more attention to grasping the artistic creation of other forms and overlooked the task of continuing to reform New Year pictures. They neglected to constantly upgrade the quality of the new New Year pictures and consequently some old New Year pictures appeared again in some market towns. The facts have properly taught them that class struggle on the literary and art front is not only acute and complex but also protracted. Only through making consistent and untiring efforts in practice and constantly bringing the new revolutionary New Year pictures to the broad masses of peasants can the ideological and cultural battlefield in the countryside be firmly occupied.

The question of how to occupy it is in essence also the question of how to serve it. In order to properly carry out this task, it is most important to do a good job in the ideological transformation of the personnel engaged in the work of creation. Their own thoughts and feelings must be changed and transformed. Steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution, they have raised their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and attached great significance to and firmly grasped the important task of going into the midst of the workers, peasants and soldiers and transforming their world outlook. In the process of constantly going into the midst of the life of the workers, peasants and soldiers, they have not only established feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants and rectified the erroneous ideas of some comrades who thought that the New Year pictures "have no artistic value" and "no future" and were bent on

going after things "big, foreign and ancient," but also familiarized themselves with the life of struggle of the masses and built up a better foundation from life for creating new New Year pictures.

When creating New Year pictures, they at first emphasized the reform of their themes and contents. However, in the past, they did not have any clearcut ideas on which actually was "new" and how they could make their New Year pictures "new." Some people thought that a New Year picture was "new" as long as it revealed the actual life of the workers, peasants and soldiers, while others only stressed the effects of color and adornment in the popular New Year pictures and thought that it would be all right so long as they were "colorful." They therefore did not attend to molding the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

The poor and lower-middle peasants have given them tremendous education in the practice of creation. They once created a New Year picture entitled "The Six Domestic Animals Flourish" and were quite satisfied with it. They therefore took the draft to solicit opinions from a production brigade in Ich'eng hsien where the livestock was raised particularly well. They did not expect that an old poor peasant would criticize it and say, "There is no meaning in just drawing the livestock without portraying the people! It is better to change this picture into 'raising horses for the revolution'." These few words gave them tremendous education. Later, they made revisions in accordance with this suggestion and brought out the heroic images of the poor and lower-middle peasants who raised the horses well for the revolution.

Through studies, they have further understood that molding the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers is the basic task of socialist literature and art and that the New Year pictures are naturally no exceptions. Consequently, in the course of creation, they diligently study and make use of the experiences of creation based on "giving prominence to three things" acquired by the revolutionary model plays and adopt a thousand and one ways to enthusiastically mold the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers with unflagging efforts. Practice shows that among their works, "The Spirit of the 10th Party Congress Glitters," "Please Come In" and "Embrace the Morning Sun at Heart" which are more popular with the masses are all pictures in which the heroic figures are better molded.

New Year pictures must energetically propagate the various general and specific policies of the Party and warmly eulogize the great victory of the great cultural revolution and the socialist new things in close coordination with the Party's political tasks in the various periods before they can bring into full play the combat role of revolutionary literature and art. Whether or not they can properly mold the heroic figures of workers, peasants and soldiers is a basic question and the key bearing on whether or not the New Year pictures are new and whether or not they can firmly strike root in the countryside.

In order to reveal the new contents and new characters, reforms and changes must be made in the original form of art in the folk New Year pictures south of Shansi. In the course of creation, they have completely

discarded the old form in the old New Year pictures which serve to bring out the old contents such as feudal superstition, but those things which are sound and conform to the people's habit of appreciation are reformed for use. With respect to color, they use attractive and bright colors and shades of color in strong contrast in accordance with the characteristics of the masses who like to see a seething and bustling festive scene during the Spring Festival. In addition, they have designed dozens of sets of New Year posters with pictures for the doors, square inscriptions and New Year couplets printed together for the convenience of the masses and these are commended by the masses.

The old New Year pictures which propagate feudalism, capitalism and revisionism must be resisted and mass revolutionary criticism must be made against them, but efforts must also be made to give proper publicity to and insure the proper distribution of the new New Year pictures. They have held an exhibition showing the contrast between the new and old New Year pictures in the market town at Linfen and asked the workers, peasants and soldiers to write articles in criticism of the old New Year pictures. Through publicity, they have enabled the broad masses to discern even more clearly the pernicious influence of the old New Year pictures. In coordination with the local Party organizations, they have also mobilized the masses to criticize and struggle against those old New Year pictures which are circulated clandestinely.

When an old poor peasant at the Tuantien production brigade in Linfen hsien returned home after listening to their criticism and saw the old New Year picture "Honor and Wealth" bought by his wife, he said indignantly, "In the old society, I was a farmhand working for a landlord. I put up 'wealth' poster every year but every year I suffered from poverty. It was the Party and Chairman Mao that led us to shake off the feudal yoke. Lin Piao and Confucius clamored for 'subduing one's self and returning to propriety.' By propagating so-called 'honor and wealth,' these black pictures want to make us undergo another round of sufferings. We must not be deceived!" He subconsciously took out the New Year picture "The Spirit of the 10th Party Congress Glitters" which he had just bought and said excitedly, "This is the road which Chairman Mao has charted for us poor and lower-middle peasants. We must heed what Chairman Mao says and take the road of revolution." His wife was thus educated. She immediately tore up the old picture and posted the new one.

In coordination with the Hsinhua Book Stores in the various places, they personally grasp the distribution of the New Year pictures and sell the pictures in the streets so as to serve the masses even better. In this way, they have solved the contradiction between the large quantity for distribution and the short and concentrated period of time available for the purpose in the marketing of the New Year pictures. What is more important is that they can get the relevant criticism and opinions directly from the broad masses of the people and this is of great help to improving the creation of New Year pictures.

"The battle has no end." They are resolved to take the Party's basic line in the historical period of socialism as the key link, develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a deep-going, popularized and sustained way, resolutely criticize the manifestation and influence of the revisionist black line in literature and art, exercise a tight grip on ideological transformation, strive to carry out the practice of creation and constantly raise the quality of the works to enable the revolutionary new Near Year pictures to firmly occupy the ideological and cultural battlefield in the countryside.

* * *

THREE-IN-ONE EDITING AND WRITING GROUPS

Shanghai Publishing House Encourages Cooperation between Amateur and Professional Writers and Editors

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 6, 1974)

the shanghai people's publishing house has improved its publications by getting worker-peasant-soldier writers to work along with leading members of related party organizations and professional editors and writers in a sort of "three-in-one" combination.

this new development, which emerged in the great proletarian cultural revolution, has also contributed to the building of a contingent of marxist theorists.

most of the works published by the house in 1969 when this practice was first introduced were reportages, short stories and other works of literature. the scope was gradually extended to cover political science, philosophy, history, education, science, technology and fine arts. new "three-in-one" editing and writing groups were recently formed to work on literary theory, classical literature, encyclopedia and dictionaries and translated works. at present, such groups organized by the publishing house or in contact with it number 420 with a total membership of 3,000, a majority of whom are young workers, peasants and soldiers.

works prepared by these groups over the past few years made up one-third of the publications issued by the shanghai people's publishing house. among them were novels, scenarios, literary critiques, philosophical and political writings, and scientific and technical readers.

this practice has brought forth a host of amateur writers from among dockers, barefoot doctors and educated young people who have settled in the countryside. dockers of the yangshupu work zone under the shanghai port administration took up study of marxist political economy last year. by linking their study with a criticism of the revisionist line in running enterprises, they fulfilled their 1973 state quotas 40 days ahead of schedule. drawing on their experience in struggle and study, amateur writers among the dockers cooperated with professionals to write a book entitled "political economy on the docks", a summary of the workers' struggle complete with theoretical analysis and vivid examples.

work of the "three-in-one" editing and writing groups proceeded in varied forms. while the previous practice was generally for one editing and writing group from a certain unit to prepare one book, now one such group may involve several or dozens of units so as to pool the wisdom and talent of a much greater number of writers and improve

the quality of the books thus produced. "spring on the farms" is an anthology of short stories selected from among works by the "three-in-one" groups of 15 farms around shanghai. although the general theme is to eulogize the great proletarian cultural revolution and the determination of young intellectuals settled in the countryside to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants, the stories are nevertheless free from repetition and sameness in the portrayal of characters, presentation of contradictions and conflicts, and artistic treatment.

a group of 30-odd amateur worker-writers has since february 1970 published over 200 theoretical or critical essays concerning philosophy, political economy and literature and art. their latest work, "model revolutionary theatrical works and dialectics", is an analytical study of the heroes and heroines in these works written from the marxist philosophical view.

to spur on such activities, the shanghai people's publishing house recently asked a group of editors and writers on social and natural sciences to go among workers, peasants and soldiers, acquaint themselves with the life of the people, conduct investigations, form new "three-in-one" editing and writing groups and get in touch with existing ones. at the same time, it invited a number of worker, peasant and soldier writers to work as part-time editors for the publishing house. this not only enables the publishing house to recruit new editors and writers, but facilitates the fostering and building of the ranks of marxist theorists.

AGRO-TECHNICIANS

Hsien-Run School in Northeast China Trains Agro-Technicians

(NCNA-English Changchun, Sept. 5, 1974)

a county-run school in northeast china's kirin province has trained more than 1,200 agro-technicians in the past four years since its founding on may 7, 1970.

the graduates are warmly welcomed by commune members for their wholehearted service to rural construction. the local poor and lower-middle peasants affectionately called the school "our may 7 college".

the great proletarian cultural revolution has given an impetus to the rapid development of agriculture and other work in the front ghorlos mongolian autonomous county. all the 21 communes now have farm technical popularization centres

and tractor stations and more than 180 production brigades have livestock breeding stations. co-operative medical service has been set up throughout the rural areas. these undertakings need technicians with high socialist consciousness. the state provided the county with more than 200 college graduates in the past two decades or more, but this fell far short of the demands. so the county decided to set up a school itself to train technicians, with the county party committee secretary as its principal.

most of the students come from middle school graduates who have tempered themselves through physical labour in the countryside. a number of poor and lower-middle peasants with practical experience are also enrolled. the school has a dozen specialities with the period of study ranging from three months to one year. they include agro-technique, farm machinery, electricity, forestry, animal husbandry, aquatic products, book-keeping and public health. the school also has courses for training teachers and instructors for the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works. after a period of work, the graduates may return to the school for further studies if there is the need.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge" and "linking theory and practice", the school combines teaching with the actual needs of the county. while acquiring specialized knowledge, the students take a direct part in agricultural production. the aim is to cultivate in them a determination to work for the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. every winter and spring, when communes and brigades are having their tractors overhauled, teachers would take the students of farm machinery there to help. guided by the teachers and veteran workers, the students learn how to drive a tractor, how to dismantle and re-assemble it and thus become familiar with its structure. teachers also explain to the students the cause of damage and how to repair it.

the school has set up its own farm, veterinary centre, horse and pig farms, pharmaceutical workshop, medicinal herb garden and small farm machinery maintenance plant, so as to combine teaching with production and scientific experiment. these establishments also provide the school with part of the fund and nearly all the grain, oil, meat and vegetables it needs.

apart from 17 full-time teachers, the school has invited 57 experienced revolutionary technicians to work as part-time teachers. they compiled their own textbooks for various specialities.

NOMADIC HERDSMEN

Nomadic Herdsmen in Inner Mongolian Hsien Settle Down

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Sept. 6, 1974)

the former nomadic herdsmen in a county of inner mongolia, north china, have settled down in their new livestock breeding centres thanks to large-scale capital construction on the grasslands since the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966. they have succeeded in increasing their flocks and herds steadily.

combining animal husbandry with farming, forestry and water conservancy, the new livestock breeding centres consist of sown grasslands, forage crop bases and shelter belts.

the herdsmen have planted in these centres good strains of fodder grass and crops whose yield is several times that grown on natural grasslands.

deep pump wells have been sunk and other water conservancy projects built to bring dry grasslands under irrigation.

large numbers of trees have been planted around the centres to break wind, fix shifting sand, protect grasslands and improve the climate.

szutzuwang banner (county) on the ulan chap grasslands in the centre of inner mongolia was a poverty-stricken place before liberation. the grazing grounds were covered with scanty, parched grass. owing to cruel exploitation by the herdowners, animal husbandry was on the decline under reactionary kuomintang rule. after liberation, democratic reform was carried out and herdsmen's cooperatives and people's communes were set up. production was rehabilitated and developed. however, the herdsmen still maintained the traditional, nomadic way of grazing livestock. in the spring of 1966, a windstorm withered up the grass and the herdsmen had to rely on the government for fodder grass brought in from elsewhere. some communes and production brigades had to take their flocks to nearby counties to tide over the difficulty.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the herdsmen criticized the passive attitude adopted by some leading cadres of the banner towards the transformation of grasslands because of the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line. thereupon, the herdsmen started large-scale capital construction to transform the grasslands. the communes and production brigades in the banner have since the winter of 1966 dug more than 1,700 wells and built ten other water conservancy works. the acreage of irrigated grasslands is now treble that before the cultural revolution.

in all, the communes and brigades have between them 7,400 hectares of sown grasslands and forage crop bases and 530 hectares of shelter belts.

besides, they have constructed many animal sheds and paddocks. most communes and brigades had warm pens for lambing.

new villages have come into being around the grazing grounds and forage crop bases. large numbers of herdsmen have moved into new houses, thus ending their nomadic life.

as a result of improvements in grasslands, the number of animals has increased steadily for seven consecutive years despite wind and snowstorms. by the end of this june, the number of animals in stock was 33 per cent higher than in 1966, or over five times the 1949 figure.

the people's communes undertake grassland development projects by relying on their collective strength and with state aid. the state has since 1966 appropriated more than 2.1 million yuan for capital construction in the banner. it has also provided the banner with many motor vehicles, tractors, electric motors, fodder crushers and cutters and mowers.

the state has sent more than 60 technicians to help improve the grasslands. in addition, huhehot, capital of the autonomous region, has helped the banner train its own technical personnel. the technicians join the herdsmen in improving pastures, breeding good strains of forage crops and conducting scientific research. more than 100 varieties of good strains of forage crops have been adopted.

the area of livestock breeding centres built in the first half of this year was five times that completed in the whole of 1966. construction of such centres is continuing.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Young Workers Accomplish Technical Innovations Amidst Movement to Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

twenty young workers of the machine shop of the peking tungfanghung medical apparatus plant have accomplished 23 technical innovations amidst the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the innovations were recently demonstrated at an exhibition in the plant.

daring to think and to act, young workers of the plant are a vigorous force in the mass drive for technical innovations, and those of the machine shop are in the lead. they often study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao in their spare time.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they have raised their political consciousness by thoroughly repudiating the falsehoods spread by lin piao and confucius to slander the working people, such as "only the highest who are the wise and the lowest who are the stupid cannot be changed" and "sages are born with knowledge." the head of the machine shop pointed out that the latest technical innovations were an achievement of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

young lathe turner chiang chun-tsai once doubted if he, a junior middle school graduate with a few years' factory experience, could tackle the job of technical innovation. however, he was much enlightened by the criticism of lin piao's reactionary theory of "genius" conducted in his shop last year. he again studied chairman mao's teaching, "the standpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge." he came to see that the reactionary theory of "genius" is an ideological yoke on the revolutionary people who should, on the basis of practice, do away with superstitions and have the courage to change things.

chiang chun-tsai found that cutting an inner thread in a 700-millimetre long tie rod was an usually laborious job taking too much time. the young man carefully observed the behavior of the workpiece and the screw tap during such operations and recommended a new machining process. he clamped the screw tap on a special movable chuck mounted on the main spindle of the lathe and placed the workpiece on the tool post, thus feeding the workpiece lengthwise instead of feeding the screw tap. success came after more than a dozen experiments. with the lathe working non-stop, efficiency rose 50 per cent while labour intensity was reduced.

the exhibition at the peking medical apparatus plant also showed a vertical milling cutter and four other innovations by kuan chuan-chun, a member of the communist youth league.

Reproduced from best available copy.

the young worker studies conscientiously the works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. at the same time, he makes a serious effort to master technical theory and learns modestly from the practical experience of veteran workers. in a year or so, he has raised his technical level remarkably by studying a dozen technical books in connection with practice and writing voluminous notes on them. he has made about a dozen technical innovations since last year.

last march, a veteran worker of the machine shop improved on the boring tool of a lathe. kuan chuan-chun asked him to explain the technical principles of the innovation, and together they dismantled and re-assembled the machine.

the young man was enlightened by the rich practical experience of the veteran worker. he decided to make a vertical milling cutter for his planing machine and replace planing by milling. for several days he worked till late at night looking for reference material and drafting. the vertical milling cutter was completed after more than a month of hard work. it trebled efficiency.

visitors to the exhibition were attracted by a copying milling pattern made by young worker chang tsung-hsin with the help of veteran workers. chang had asked many veteran workers for opinions on his drafts and then revised them three or four times. the job was quite complicated, but through the assistance of veteran workers, it was accomplished in only two months. with this innovation, the dimensions of workpieces to be machined are determined automatically by electric circuits. the process is easy to handle and raises efficiency and quality.

commenting on the exhibition, many veteran workers expressed joy over the maturing of the young workers in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

Southwest China Province Self-Sufficient in Chemical Fertilizer

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Sept. 5, 1974)

one of china's major grain producers, szechwan province in the southwest, is now basically self-sufficient in chemical fertilizer. one-third of the output comes from small plants, thanks to the mass movement to develop small industries during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the province now has 65 small nitrogenous fertilizer plants as against one before the cultural revolution. most of its municipalities, counties and autonomous chous

have chemical fertilizer industry. combined with the big and medium-sized ones, these small plants have improved the geographical distribution of the province's chemical fertilizer industry.

szechwan is one of the largest and most populous provinces of china. two big chemical fertilizer plants and a number of medium-sized ones were built after liberation to keep pace with the development of agriculture. during the 1958 great leap forward, a number of small synthetic ammonia and phosphate fertilizer plants were set up by the masses. but these plants later closed down as a result of the interference and sabotage by liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line which laid one-sided emphasis on big enterprises to the neglect of the small ones and thus dampened the masses' enthusiasm. criticism of this revisionist line during the cultural revolution kindled a new drive to build small chemical fertilizer works.

self-reliance is one of the guiding principles in this endeavour. large numbers of machines and other equipment for small plants have been made through socialist cooperation among more than 170 local machine building, farm machinery, metallurgical, power, chemical and other enterprises. the five small nitrogenous fertilizer plants built in the loshan administrative region in two years were all equipped with locally made machines. ammonia-resistant pumps were manufactured by a small blacksmith cooperative.

local peasants vied in giving a hand to the building of small chemical fertilizer plants. hearing that the county was setting up a plant, a 68-year-old carpenter in chiachiang county immediately went there to help. "building the plant is a task for all of us," he said. in order to speed up the project, more than one thousand people and 300 carts as well as lorries went into action to deliver cement to the worksite and finished the job in one night.

Reproduced from best available copy.

SMALL POWER STATIONS

Southwest China Province Dotted with Small Power Stations

(NCNA-English Kweiyang, Sept. 6, 1974)

kweichow province in southwest china has built 4,290 small hydro-electric power stations, averaging more than 50 for each county. their combined generating capacity is 8.9 times the figure before the cultural revolution.

kweichow plateau with many mountains and rivers is abundant in water resources. but no hydro-electric power station was to be found anywhere in the vast rural areas there before liberation.

. . tremendous efforts have been made by the people of various nationalities in kweichow to build small hydro-electric power-stations since liberation, particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution. in 1973 alone, the province completed 853 rural hydro-electric stations. their total generating capacity is 60 per cent more than that of all the small stations built in the fifteen years prior to the cultural revolution.

various rural areas in kweichow have accelerated the construction of small power stations by relying on the strength of the collective economy and through indigenous methods. most of the 40 stations which went into operation in the weining yi-hui-miao autonomous county in 1970-1973 were built by people's communes and production brigades self-reliantly.

factories in the province have manufactured many generators, water turbines and other equipment to meet the needs of the fast growing power industry. departments of water conservancy and power industry at various levels have sent technicians to help communes and brigades solve technical problems.

the vigorous development of hydro-electric power stations in the rural areas has provided power for the local industry and speeded up agricultural mechanization, thus contributing to the development of industry and agriculture. it has also helped expand the radio-rediffusion network in the rural areas.

Reproduced from best available copy.

TEXTILE INDUSTRY

Shanghai Workers Transform Old Cotton Mill

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 5, 1974)

dogged determination to improve old machinery enabled the shanghai no. 35 cotton mill to produce 65 per cent more in value last year than in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. state production targets were topped from january to july this year. at the same time the workers saved 16,000 kilogrammes of cotton and improved products.

a controversy in the mill before the cultural revolution centred on what to do with the old equipment, mostly made in the 1920's. a few cadres raised the suggestion that the state be asked for new equipment. many workers thought that they should try to remodel the old equipment. they said: "ours is a developing country. many new factories need equipment and if the old ones discard their bad machinery and join in asking for new, how can the state meet all the needs?" they proposed a technical innovations movement and most of the cadres and workers accepted the suggestion.

first an old carding machine was chosen for remodelling. after a year's experiments, the workers were able to raise production from 8 kilogrammes to 25 kilogrammes per hour but quality was unstable. a cadre got worried and ordered the experiment halted.

the new party committee formed during the cultural revolution warmly supported the workers' revolutionary suggestions and activities and the party secretary encouraged the workers to continue their experiments. confident they could do the job, they made over one hundred trials and were able to stabilize quality of the carding machine. all the carding machines were remodelled. output more than trebled. ventilation facilities were added to remove fluff from the workshop.

the workers and technicians turned to the out-dated spinning machine in 1971. the problem was that the rapidly revolving driving parts required high quality casting. but nobody in this mill had the experience. the party committee arranged for the workers to visit similar factories and learn from them. an old retired carpenter was invited to be their adviser.

with the assistance of other mills, the workers and technicians finally succeeded in casting up-to-standard machine parts. the workers of the repair shop made many tools to process a large number of such parts. now the remodelled spinning machines work very well.

GOOD HARVESTS

Good Spring Wheat Harvest in Northeast China Provinces

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

heilungkiang province, china's leading producer of spring-sown wheat, reaped a good harvest from 1,713,000 hectares sown to that crop this year. both per-hectare yield and total output increased by some 20 per cent over last year's

the biggest increase was reported from the vast plain near the confluence of the heilung river and two of its tributaries, the sunghua and wusuli rivers. total output on the more than 466,000 hectares of wheat there went up by 60 per cent while yield per hectare was 50 per cent more than last year's. an even bigger increase in unit yield was chalked up by the heilungkiang production and construction corps in that area.

neighbouring kirin province has just gathered a good harvest of spring-sown wheat, which was about 20 per cent more than last year's in unit yield.

both provinces have sent large numbers of cadres to grassroot units this year to strengthen leadership over agriculture. in heilungkiang alone, over 50,000 provincial, regional, county and commune cadres have gone to villages to make investigations, help solve problems in production and join commune members in field work and in criticizing lin piao and confucius.

some areas were menaced by drought and water-logging when wheat was in its growing stage. a particularly long dry spell hit the heiho administrative region in northern heilungkiang province and made wheat sowing difficult. large numbers of commune members turned out to carry water to the fields with pails and shoulder poles in the fight against drought. as a result, the yield of spring wheat per hectare averaged 40 per cent more than that in 1973 throughout the region. artificial rains produced by the production and construction corps in cooperation with the provincial meteorological department helped alleviate the drought.

in cherim league of kirin province, where spring drought is frequent, the commune members built 2,500 pump wells and dug a number of ditches, bringing water to 90 per cent of the wheat fields.

spring wheat, which accounts for more than 10 per cent of china's total wheat output, is grown mainly in northeast and northwest china and some areas north of the great wall.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Women's Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

a 10-member women's delegation of albania led by eleni pashko, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the general council of the albanian women's union, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by lin li-yun, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of departments concerned ou tang-liang, fu yu-fang, hsu kuang and fang chiung, as well as women representatives of all circles in the chinese capital.

on hand also were jovan andoni, charge d'affaires ad interim of the albanian embassy here, his wife and embassy officials.

Albanian Women's Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome the albanian women's delegation led by eleni pashko, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the general council of the albanian women's union.

attending the banquet were jovan andoni, charge d'affaires ad interim of the albanian embassy here, and his wife.

at the banquet permeated with a cordial and friendly atmosphere, keng piao and eleni pashko proposed toasts. keng piao in his toast warmly praised the albanian people and women for the brilliant achievements they had won on various fronts of the socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha and the contributions they had made in the struggle against soviet revisionism

and u.s. imperialism and in support of the people's revolution in various countries. he pointed out: "the current visit to china of the albanian women's delegation provides an excellent opportunity for the chinese people and women to learn from the albanian people and women." he said: "the chinese women and people will, as always, be with their albanian brothers and sisters, supporting each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder in the future struggle."

eleni pashko in her toast warmly conveyed the profound feelings of the albanian people and women to the chinese people and women.

she said: "our love for you is an expression of a sincere comradely and sisterly friendship. this friendship, based on marxism-leninism, has been founded by the great leaders chairman mao and comrade enver hoxha and is unbreakable." she expressed the wish that the iron-like friendship between the people and women of china and albania would be consolidated and developed constantly.

present on the occasion were lin li-yun, member of the c.p.c. central committee, and leading members of departments concerned ou tang-liang, fu yu-fang, hsu kuang, sung shun-ying, fang chiung and mao pao-chung as well as women's representatives of various circles in the capital.

Chinese Friendship Visiting Group Concludes Visit to Albania

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 6, 1974)

a chinese friendship visiting group headed by wang tzu-ta, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, concluded its friendly visit to albania yesterday.

xhafer spahiu, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers, received the chinese group on september 4. on the evening of that day, abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the albanian party of labour and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society, gave a banquet in honour of the chinese guests. present on the two occasions were kico ngjela, minister of trade; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; misto treska, chairman of the committee for cultural and friendly relations with the outside world; and han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy.

during its stay in albania, the chinese group visited tirana, durres, kruja, shkodra and other districts. the chinese guests were cordially received by albanian comrades wherever they went.

han po gave a reception for the visit of the chinese group.

the chinese group arrived in albania on august 15 and left here yesterday on a friendly visit to romania.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Bulgarian Ambassador to China Gives National Day Film Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

constantine grigorov, bulgarian ambassador to china, and his wife gave a film reception here this afternoon in celebration of the 30th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of bulgaria.

among the guests were chinese vice-foreign minister yu chan, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries lin lin and leading members of departments concerned kao lu, chang yun-chih, chao chun-cheng, liu chin-lin, jen hung and liu hua.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

bulgarian documentaries were shown at the reception.

CHINA AND BURMA

Red Cross Society of China Extends Solicitude to Flood Affected Burmese People

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

the red cross society of china today sent a message to the red cross society of burma extending heartfelt solicitude to the flood affected people in that country. the message reads:

red cross society of burma

rangoon

the chinese people and the red cross society of china are deeply concerned at the news that floods have hit some states and districts of your country.

bringing enormous losses to the inhabitants of the afflicted areas. our society has decided to contribute to your society goods valued at rmb four hundred thousand yuan consisting of blankets, medicines, towels, knitwear, cloth and slippers to help them overcome their temporary difficulties. please convey to them the heartfelt solicitude and sympathies of the chinese people.

red cross society of china
peking, september 5, 1974

CHINA AND CAMEROON

New Chinese Ambassador to Cameroon Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

wei pao-shan, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the united republic of cameroon, left peking yesterday for his post in yaounde.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

"Daho-Express" Director Leaves China for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

thomas megnassan, director of the "daho-express", left here by air this morning to visit korea after winding up his friendly visit in china.

the dahomeyan journalist was seen off at the airport by chen chun, a leading member of the "people's daily", and tai feng and other leading members of departments concerned.

korean ambassador to china kyun jun keuk was among the well-wishers.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Fetes Egyptian Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying gave a banquet here this evening in honour of dr. naguib abou el leil, director of the department of planning and research under the egyptian ministry of culture, head of the department of journalism and publication at the university of cairo and council member of the egypt-china friendship association, and his wife. the guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly conversation at the banquet.

present on the occasion were yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry, as well as wang hao, wang chih-fan and hu li-peng.

CHINA AND GHANA

New Chinese Ambassador to Ghana Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

yang ke-ming, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of ghana, left peking yesterday for his post in accra.

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Congratulations to Guinea-Bissau Leaders

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message of congratulations yesterday to leaders of the republic of guinea-bissau on the occasion of the signing in algiers of the agreement between the republic of guinea-bissau and the republic of portugal, extending warm congratulations to them. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency luis cabral,
president of the council of state of the republic of guinea-bissau,

his excellency francisco mendes,
chairman of the council of commissioners of state of the republic of guinea-bissau,

conakry

on behalf of the chinese government and people, i wish to extend our warm congratulations to your excellency and, through you, to the government and people of the republic of guinea-bissau on the occasion of the signing in algiers of the agreement between the republic of guinea-bissau and the republic of portugal. the portuguese government has had to declare that it will accord de jure recognition to the republic of guinea-bissau and withdraw all its colonialist troops from guinea-bissau within a specified period. this is the result of the protracted armed struggle in which the heroic people of guinea-bissau have persevered. it is also the result of the united struggle and mutual support of the people in the other portuguese colonies in africa and the african states as well as the struggle of the portuguese people who have overthrown the fascist dictatorial rule and insisted on ending the colonial war. this great victory of the people of guinea-bissau greatly inspires the people in southern africa and other non-independent regions who are fighting for national liberation as well as the countries and peoples of the third world who are fighting in unity against hegemonism. of course, the colonialists of all descriptions will never step down from the stage of history of their own accord. but we are convinced that under the leadership of the government of the republic of guinea-bissau, the heroic people of guinea-bissau will certainly carry forward their glorious fighting tradition, strengthen unity, heighten their vigilance, persevere in struggle and

win new and still greater victories in their just cause for the implementation of the agreement and for complete independence.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council
of the people's republic of
china

peking, september 4, 1974

Guinea-Bissau People Win Momentous Victory, Says Jen-min Jih-pao

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "momentous victory for the guinea-bissau people". it reads:

the delegations of the african party for independence in guinea and cape verde and the portuguese government reached an agreement and issued a joint statement on august 26. the statement declares that portugal will extend de jure recognition to the republic of guinea-bissau on september 10, 1974 and all portuguese armed forces will withdraw from the territories of guinea-bissau by october 31, 1974. this is a momentous victory for the guinea-bissau people who have persevered in armed struggle to win national independence and is also a victory of the portuguese people in their struggle against the fascist regime and its colonial policy. it is a manifestation of the mighty strength of the solidarity and militancy of the african peoples. we hail the important victory of the guinea-bissau people and extend to them our warm congratulations.

the guinea-bissau people have waged protracted and untiring struggle for national independence. relying on their own strength and using simple weapons, they began armed struggle against portuguese colonial rule at the beginning of 1963. over the past eleven years, the patriotic armed forces have grown from small to big, from weak to strong, and have liberated large areas of the country's territory, sweeping to the ground the arrogance of the portuguese colonialists who have lorded it over guinea-bissau for over five centuries. under the crushing blow dealt by the armed struggles of the people of the portuguese colonies and the impact of the struggle of the portuguese people against the dictatorial rule, the caetano fascist regime of portugal was brought down last april. pressing home their advantage, the people of guinea-bissau went on with their struggle, defeating various schemes and machinations during the negotiations before they finally won their momentous victory. this victory of theirs is a powerful support

and encouragement for the peoples in southern africa who are waging unremitting armed struggle against colonialism and racism.

the victory won by the people of guinea-bissau is a victory for the people of the whole of africa and the third world. the organization of african unity and the african countries have firmly supported the armed struggle of guinea-bissau and the areas which have not yet won independence, and given them political, economic, military and diplomatic support. the people of guinea-bissau, angola and mozambique have coordinated with and supported each other in their common struggle to win tremendous victories, and this struggle has won wide sympathy and support from the third world countries and people. more than a hundred countries recognized the republic of guinea-bissau in less than a year after its founding. all this once again shows that nothing can hold back the historical current that countries want independence, nations want liberation and people want revolution.

the armed struggle of the peoples in the portuguese colonies has brought about an excellent situation. but we must see that the colonialist forces are still struggling, the guinea-bissau people is still facing the fighting task of winning and maintaining total independence. the portuguese regime is still refusing to withdraw its colonial armed forces from mozambique in an attempt to prevent it from winning independence at an early date. in angola, not long ago, the colonialists committed once again the crime of massacring african people. demanding particular attention is the fact that the superpowers are also looking for opportunities to try to check the tide of the african national movement for independence. we are deeply convinced that the african people, who have been tempered in the protracted struggle, will certainly be able to overcome all the difficulties on their road of advance and win still greater victories in their struggle for national independence and liberation, so long as they strengthen unity, maintain vigilance and persist in the struggle.

the chinese government and people have consistently and resolutely supported the just struggles of the guinea-bissau and other african peoples. we will, as always, firmly stand on their side and support them in carrying through to the end the armed struggle against colonialism and racism. we are deeply convinced that in the common struggle of opposing imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, the militant solidarity between the chinese and guinea-bissau peoples will further strengthen and develop.

CHINA AND ITALY

New Chinese Ambassador to Italy Leaves for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

han ke-hua, the newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of italy, left here by air today for his post in rome.

CHINA AND KENYA

New Chinese Ambassador to Kenya Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

wang yueh-yi, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of kenya, left peking yesterday for his post in nairobi.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Li Chi Meets Delegation of Mexican Youth Choir

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 5, 1974)

li chi, a leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, today met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the delegation of the mexican youth choir led by josefina alvarez yerena, and mrs. carmen romano de lopez portillo, wife of the mexican minister of finance, and mrs. silvia lezama de martinez guerrero, wife of the general director of social affairs under the ministry of finance, who have come to china with the delegation.

among those present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned kung hsiao and tu ping.

the delegation arrived here on september 1. the guests will tour southern china before going home.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Defence Services Attaches in Peking Give Reception Marking Defence of Pakistan Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

group captain sultan muhammad dutta, air attache, col. a. g. abid, military attache, and captain m.a. qureshi, naval attache, of the embassy of the islamic republic of pakistan in china, jointly gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of defence of pakistan day.

among the guests were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chang ling-pin, deputy director of the p.l.a. general logistics department; and leading members of departments concerned, including wang wan-lin, cheng chun, shih hsia, tu ping, li min, chao chun-cheng, lu wei-chao, hsi yeh-sheng, chang han-chih and yen chia-hua.

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and officials of the pakistan embassy in peking were present.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of countries to china.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Repudiation of New Tsars' "Voluntary Incorporation" Thesis

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

the brazen declaration that sikkim "will be regarded as part of india" made recently by india in the form of "an amendment to the indian constitution" has been severely condemned by world public opinion. this nakedly aggressive act of annexation, strongly opposed by the sikkimese people, has won applause from one country -- the soviet union. in one of its reports tass asserts that this "decision" indicates india's "grant" to sikkim of the latter's "request for participation of sikkim's representatives in various national institutions of india", -- in other words, sikkim is made to seem to desire "voluntary incorporation" with india.

facts provide the best answer as to whether sikkim really desired "voluntary incorporation" into india or whether, instead, india wished to gobble up sikkim. following independence in 1947, india took over the british

imperialist mantle of "protecting" sikkim and forced sikkim to sign an "agreement on maintenance of the status quo". in august, 1968, the people of sikkim demonstrated for independence and the panic-stricken indian authorities at once tightened control over sikkim. in april, 1973, on the pretext that sikkim was in a "turmoil", the indian government sent its troops to the capital of sikkim to take over by force all sikkimese government rights. last june, using the pro-indian forces they themselves had fostered, the indian authorities railroaded through the sikkim parliament a "constitution" which created the basis for india's annexation. today, despite the violent opposition of the sikkimese people, india has declared sikkim "part of india", and openly attempted to swallow it up. facts show that such assertion that india "granted" sikkim's "request" is an outright lie. even "the hindustan times" admits that: "the indian government is not going to be able to persuade the world that sikkim's 'annexation' to india presents the will of the sikkimese people".

why is it that the soviet new tsars insist on calling white black by describing the naked plunder of other nations' territories as "voluntary incoporation"? it obviously has historical and realistic reasons.

people will not wonder at the soviet justification in using the term "voluntary incorporation". it is an old trick used by the old tsars -- the predecessors of brezhnev and his like -- to expanding territory. laying bare the old tsar's despicable tactics, lenin once wrote that the tsarist russian ruling clique "have long been intriguing both in galicia and armenia, etc., spending millions on bribing the 'moscow-philes', stopping at no crime to achieve the lofty aim of 'uniting' eastern galicia with russia." the seizure of the transcaucasia, moldavia and other places by tsarist russia are all looked upon as "voluntary incorporation" by the old and new tsars. engels hit the nail on the head when he pointed out: "here we are dealing with the naked conquest by force of foreign territories, with robbery pure and simple."

after the october revolution, soviet revolutionary historians sharply criticized the old tsars' theory on "voluntary incorporation". the "great soviet encyclopedia" published in the 1930's points out that so-called "voluntary incorporation" was a "palpable lie" and a "myth" feverishly spread by "the great-nation chauvinists". but since usurping the political power in the soviet union, the new tsars have shown great interest in the old tsars' theory. in open speeches and periodicals, they have repeatedly spoken about "voluntary incorporation", and have been pushing an expansionist policy in accord with this theory. still fresh in people's memory is the armed occupation of czechoslovakia they carried out in 1968. the new tsars concocted an "invitation" by "the party and state activists" of czechoslovakia as a cover for their aggressive acts which they claim czechoslovakia itself "sought".

talking about the necessity for the union republics to unite 50 years ago into a single state -- the soviet union, brezhnev even claimed, "the same principle applies" to the members of "the fraternal community". this means that, according to "this principle", in the future, it would be entirely possible for the new tsars to compel the members of "the great community" to "seek" incorporation into the great empire of the new tsars'.

as can be seen that it is no surprise that the new tsars praise the "seeking" to unite with india by sikkim itself, concocted by the indian expansionists. it is a self-portrayal of the new tsars themselves.

the soviet revisionists new tsars' acclaim for india's despicable acts, the annexation of sikkim, further reveals their ambitions in south asia and the indian ocean region. not long ago, the soviet revisionists abetted and supported india's dismemberment of pakistan by force. since then, they have continued to intrigue, manoeuvre and provoke contradictions between the countries concerned to create tension and disturbance in the south asian sub-continent. today, they support the indian government in carrying out new expansionist moves, these facts reveal with clarity that soviet social-imperialism is the ferocious enemy of the people of all countries in south asia.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Volleyball Team Visits Sri Lanka

(NCNA-English Colombo, Sept. 4, 1974)

the first friendly match between china's kiangsu volleyball team and a sri lanka team was held here this evening.

the chinese team is led by liu ching and chang hai-tao, and the sri lanka team was selected by its ministry of sports.

present to watch the match were kalugalla, minister of shipping and tourism of sri lanka, wickramasinghe, deputy minister of shipping and tourism and president of the sri lanka volleyball association, and madugalle, secretary of the ministry of sports. yang hui-sheng, charge d'affaires of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

addressing the opening ceremony, wickramasinghe expressed the hope that the players of china and sri lanka will improve their standard together through matches and strengthen friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries. in reply chang hai-tao extended thanks to the sri lanka people for their warm welcome accorded to the chinese team.

an atmosphere of liveliness and friendship prevailed throughout the match. the kiangsu team won the match three love. then the players of both countries mixed together and played an exhibition match.

the chinese kiangsu volleyball team arrived in sri lanka yesterday for a friendly visit.

CHINA AND SUDAN

New Chinese Ambassador to the Sudan Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

chang yueh, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the democratic republic of the sudan, left peking yesterday for his post in khartoum.

Sudanese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

the sudanese medical delegation led by dr. shakir mussa, director general of the preventive and social medicine of the ministry of health and social welfare of the sudan, left here by air for home yesterday evening after concluding its friendly visit in china.

the delegation had friendly consultations in peking with leading members of departments concerned under the chinese ministry of public health, in which agreement was reached on the items for cooperation between china and the sudan in medical and health work next year.

the delegation also made a swing through peking, shanghai, nanchang, kwangchow and yuchiang county in kiangsi province, where it visited medical and disease-prevention centres, institutes of medical science, factories, people's communes and sites of historical interest and scenic beauty and had discussions to share experience with chinese medical workers.

sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin hosted a reception on september 3 on the occasion of the delegation's visit to china.

chang chih-chiang, a leading member of the chinese ministry of public health, met and gave a farewell dinner for the sudanese delegation yesterday. the guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly conversation. leading members of chinese organizations concerned li chia-hui, chung hui-lan and wang ching-yuan, and tag el sir mohammed abbas, counsellor of the sudanese embassy here, were present at the meeting.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Minister Chung Fu-hsiang Meets and Fetes Swiss Tele-Communications Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

chung fu-hsiang, chinese minister of posts and tele-communications, yesterday met and feted all members of the tele-communications delegation from switzerland led by locher fritz, director general of tele-communications under the directorate-general of the enterprise of posts, telephones and telegraphs. they had a friendly conversation.

attending the banquet were swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and counsellor francis pianca of the swiss embassy here.

present on the occasions were li lin-chuan, director of the directorate-general of tele-communications, li yin-tsang, vice-chairman of the scientific and technical committee, and liu yuan, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau, of the chinese ministry of posts and tele-communications.

the delegation arrived here on september 3 at the invitation of the directorate-general of tele-communications under the chinese ministry of posts and tele-communications.

CHINA AND TOGO

President of Togo Attends Soiree in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 6, 1974)

general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, and the other distinguished togolese guests attended a performance of distinctively chinese acrobatics presented by local acrobats at a soiree here today.

the distinguished guests were accompanied by ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, who is accompanying the togolese president on his visit here.

to the accompaniment of national musical instruments, the acrobats performed the lion dance, disc spinning, stunt cycling and a dozen other items with polished skill and striking adroitness. the auditorium was rocked by tremendous applause as two women magicians conjured platefuls of candies and apples out of two empty metal rings and stepped down the stage to present the delicacies to president eyadema and the other distinguished guests. at the end of the soiree, president eyadema and the other togolese guests went up stage to shake hands with the acrobats cordially and presented them with a basket of flowers in congratulation of their success.

this afternoon, president eyadema went sight-seeing in the city, and had a bird's-eye view of the city from atop the shanghai mansion.

the other distinguished guests from togo this morning went to the huangtu people's commune on the outskirts of shanghai, in the company of chinese minister fang yi and vice-chairman chin tsu-min. the guests were shown round the commune's paddy fields, pumping stations, workshops for making wood and bamboo articles, farm machinery workshop and hospital. they also called on fishermen's families in their new village in the commune, and chatted amicably with them. colonel djafalo alidou, togolese minister of public health and social affairs, also visited an urban hospital.

CHINA AND UN

Deputy Leader and Members of Chinese Delegation to Sea Law Conference Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

ling ching, deputy leader of the chinese delegation to the third united nations conference on the law of the sea, and representatives lo yu-ju and ko tsai-shuo, deputy representatives ouyang chu-ping, shen chih-cheng and liu han-hui, advisors and staff members of the delegation returned to peking by air today.

they were met at the airport by chai shu-fan, leader of the delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including liu chih-ping, an chih-yuan, shen wei-liang, tsao yu-feng, yen tai-lung and ku yen.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Chairman of West German Christian Democratic Union

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this morning met helmut kohl, chairman of the christian democratic union of the federal republic of germany, mrs. kohl, members of his party hans schreiner, horst teltschik and juliane weber, and accompanying correspondents. they had photographs taken together.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping then had a friendly talk with helmut kohl and horst teltschik.

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, was present at the meeting.

present on the occasion were ko po-nien, wang shu, hsu wei-chin, ma chia-chun, wang kuei-hsin, hsu yu-chun and wu chih-an.

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Chairman of Christian Democratic Union of West Germany

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

yao yi-lin, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with helmut kohl, chairman of the christian democratic union of the federal republic of germany, and his assistant horst teltschik.

peng chin-po, a leading member of the chinese organization concerned, was among those present on the occasion.

tobias tafel, commercial counsellor of the embassy of the federal republic of germany here, was also present.

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

International Wrestling Federation Admits Chinese Wrestling Association

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

the international wrestling federation has recognized the wrestling association of the people's republic of china as a full member and expelled the representative of the chiang kai-shek clique.

this was announced by surjit singh majithia, vice-president of the international wrestling federation and president of the asian wrestling federation, in an oral statement today. he said that this question had been discussed by the international wrestling federation's executives in budapest and the above decision was adopted by an overwhelming majority at the istanbul congress of the international wrestling federation on august 28, 1974.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

China Wins Center Fire Pistol Team Title at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 6, 1974)

the chinese shooting team won the centre fire pistol team title with a total of 2,314 points at the seventh asian games today.

thailand placed second with 2,290 points.

the fourth place went to japan and the fifth, the democratic people's republic of korea.

China Wins Men's Springboard Diving Title at 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

twentyone-year-old hsieh tsai-ming of china won the men's 3-metre springboard diving title with a total of 520.08 points at the 7th asian games here today.

his teammate, 16-year-old liu sui, placed third with 471.03 points.

the two chinese divers chalked up good results in the five compulsory exercises this morning. in their six optional exercises this afternoon, they executed difficult parts in the spirit of daring. in his successful one and one-half forward somersault with two twists, hsieh showed bravery, steadfastness and precision to the warm applause of the diving enthusiasts. the judges awarded him the highest mark for this exercise this afternoon.

at the end of the competition, iranian friends and divers from many other countries greeted hsieh tsai-ming, liu sui and the chinese diving team. chinese coach liang po-hsi said to the well-wishers: "since its arrival here, the chinese diving team has made many new friends and had reunions with many old friends. we have been able to train jointly with divers of other asian countries and learn from them. this is our greatest achievement."

Results of Chinese Sportsmen at Asian Games (September 5)

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

following are the results of competition by chinese sportsmen in some of the asian games events taking place today:

men's springboard diving: hsieh tsai-ming placed first (520.08 points); liu sui third (471.03 points).

men's 100 m. butterfly: lo chao-ying finished second (58.44 sec.)

men's 4 x 100 m. medley: china placed second (4 min. 8.70 sec.)

women's 400 m. freestyle: tsao yun-hua placed sixth (5 min. 3.93 sec.)

water polo: china vs. iran 5:5

small-bore standard rifle team event (3 positions, 60 shots, 50 metres): china placed second (2,216 points)

small-bore standard rifle individual event (3 positions, 60 shots, 50 metres): leng kuei-ying (woman) placed second (559 points)

small-bore standard pistol team event (25 metres, 60 shots): china placed fourth (2,195 points)

small-bore standard pistol individual event (25 metres, 60 shots): li ya-min (woman) placed fourth with 555 points (a new world record)

men's gymnastics: tsai huan-tsung placed second in the individual all-round finals (112.80 points); pan chen-fei, fifth (110.35 points)

middle heavyweight weightlifting: chien yu-kai placed second in snatch (130 kg.), third in jerk (180 kg.) and third in two-lift total (310 kg.)

women's tennis: china placed second in the team event

100 km. team road race: china placed sixth

women's volleyball: china lost to south korea 0:3.

Japanese, Chinese Men Gymnasts Win Individual All-Round Competition at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

23-year-old japanese man gymnast kazuo horide became champion and 25-year-old chinese tsai huan-tsung runner-up in the individual all-round competition at the 7th asian games here today.

horide's total score reached 113.20 points. this was 0.40 points more than tsai's. the score attained by horide in the team competition had been 0.50 points behind tsai's. today, he performed quite a number of highly difficult movements with great success.

competing in the men's all-round individual finals this evening were also eighteen other gymnasts from china, japan, the democratic people's republic of korea, kuwait and the philippines.

China-Iran Waterpolo Match Descriptive

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 5, 1974)

by lunch time today, the asian games swimming hall at the aryamehr sports centre was packed to capacity as the spectators waited eagerly for the opening of the china-iran waterpolo match.

both teams were unbeaten so far. china had three victories and one draw whereas iran had two victories and one draw. both drew their matches with the defending champion japanese team. today's match was vital as the loser would be out of the quest for championship title.

the players of the two countries were unanimous that win or lose was not most important. they have already forged a profound friendship between them and what they treasured most was that the match would help enhance their friendship and enable both of them to make common progress through exchange of experience.

when the chinese players arrived at the hall, the iranian players were in team formation at the entrance and gave them a warm welcome. thunderous applause and cheers greeted the two teams as they filed into the arena arm-in-arm at twelve o'clock sharp. the players raised their arms in a sign of unity, and waved to the cheering crowd.

the iranian waterpolo players gave the chinese players a cordial reception as soon as the latter arrived in tehran. they had five practice matches prior to the tournament proper and the iranian coach coached both teams. the two teams compared each other's tactics and technical specialities.

they helped each other and made common progress. they regarded today's match as a continuation of their joint training and a practice match played at a higher level.

as the two teams were closely matched, the contest was keen from the opening whistle. after a fast attacking manoeuvre, ho lien-teh of china scored the first goal with a lobbing shot. hossein nasim equalized shortly afterwards in an iranian counter-attack. china scored another two goals to lead the first quarter 3:1.

trailing, the iranian team was undeterred and started the second quarter with a quick goal. nasim in possession of the ball broke clear from the chinese defenders and scored from almost point blank. the iranian players were now crowding the chinese goalmouth and reza kamrani fisted the ball into the goal to tie the score 3:3. with ten seconds to go in the second quarter, china scored another goal to lead 4:3.

the keenly contested match was played in a very friendly atmosphere. players of both team tried their best and showed good sportsmanship. when a player hit the ball out of bounds or committed other technical faults, he acknowledged it by raising his arm. the exciting exchanges and sportsmanship drew warm applause from the stands.

the quick-passing iranian team scored in a surprise attack in the midst of a inter-passing manoeuvre. the iranian team later scored from a four-yard free-throw and led 5:4 in the third quarter.

playing for possession in a steady game in the fourth quarter, the chinese team scored after two and a half minutes of play. lin chih-chuan intercepted the ball and passed it to peng shao-jung near the iranian goal. peng shao-jung scored with a powerful shot.

the match ended 5:5. as soon as the closing whistle was blown, the players of the two teams embraced each other in a joyous melee. the spectators cheered: "iran-china exclamation" the chinese players raised their arms and closed their hands in a sign of friendship and unity. at the request of an iranian spectator, chinese player li chin-kun presented his white swimming cap to the latter as a souvenir.

hsieh jun-hai, captain of the chinese team, was deeply moved. he said: "the iranian spectators and players are splendid indeed. our match is a friendly match in the true sense of the word."

Reproduced from best available copy.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

September 19, 1974 No. 5699

****
* NATIONAL *
****

OILFIELDS

Through Firmly Placing Revolution in Command of Production, an Old Oilfield Radiates with Youth

- The broad masses of cadres and workers of the Yümen Petroleum Administration Bureau abolish superstition, emancipate itself ideologically, continuously transform the old oilfield and, on the basis of the realization of a high and stable yield in four consecutive years, overfulfill the state plans from month to month from January to July this year

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 30, 1974)

(Based on an NCNA report from Lanchow, August 29, 1974) In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of cadres and workers of the Yümen Petroleum Administration Bureau seriously carried out the Party's general line of "building socialism by going all out and aiming high to achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results," and incessantly won new victories in the revolution and production. On the basis of the realization a high and stable yield in four consecutive years, the whole bureau again overfulfilled state plans from month to month in the period from January to July this year. Up to the end of July, total industrial output value accounted for 62.54 percent of the annual plan or an increase of 6.07 percent over the corresponding period of last year. Crude oil output accounted for 60.69 percent of the annual plan and the well-drilling footage 69.17 percent of the annual plan. In August, the best level for crude oil production since the beginning of this year was again created.

The Yümen Oilfield is a well-known old oilfield in our country. Exploited for over 30 years, its oil deposits are gradually diminishing with the underground pressure dropping correspondingly. According to old

conventions, output can only decrease progressively, and there cannot be any high and stable output. However, since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of cadres and workers of the Yümen Petroleum Administration Bureau have abolished superstition, emancipated themselves ideologically, given full play to man's subjective initiative and enabled the old oilfield to radiate with youth after continuous reforms. Since 1970, they have at all times maintained a stable high yield. After the unfolding of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of this bureau has summed up its practical experience and further raised its consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They persist in putting revolution in command of production and by relying on the masses, vigorously shattering the conservative idea of staying in the rut and whipping up revolutionary enthusiasm in a big way, they have staged a new assault on the old oilfield.

Early this year, the Party committee of the bureau worked out a plan to organize a "three-in-one" group to look for the latent capacity of the oilfield. But some leading cadres of the technical department worried that this approach might interfere with the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and that they themselves might err. Consequently, they became hesitant and dared not send out technical personnel.

This matter aroused the attention of the Party committee of the bureau. They held that the main cause behind such misgivings on the part of some cadres was that they lacked a deep understanding of the great significance of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and were unable to correctly handle the relations between revolution and production. Therefore, they held a special study class and organized the leadership personnel at various levels to seriously study works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao and study the relevant instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as well as the policy of "grasping the revolution and promoting production." Everyone was led to review the fact that after the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers adhered to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and energetically grasped the revolution and vigorously promoted production to enable the old oilfield to radiate with youth. The cadres were enabled to further orient correctly the relations between revolution and production. They not only energetically led the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius but also showed the courage in leading production at the same time. In the whole bureau, there rapidly shaped up a new situation in which attention was paid to grasping major issues with great efforts. In day time, the workers and technical personnel surveyed the oilfield together. At night, they unfolded revolutionary mass criticism together and criticized Lin Piao's crime in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. This enabled the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius to deepen step by step and the oilfield surveying work to start swiftly. They first surveyed the production conditions of 1,400 wells and over 150 well units, analyzed over 500,000 data and found out more than 2,400 wells and strata with latent capacity. Reliable data were provided

for the further transformation of the old oilfield to realize a high and stable yield.

To transform the old oilfield, we must wage a rugged struggle against unfavorable natural conditions. The Yümen Oilfield had scored a high and stable yield for four consecutive years. Could it still continue to advance this year? In the beginning, views on this question was at variance. The focus of the debate was whether we should aim high and take big strides forward or stay satisfied with the status quo and to mark time. The Party committee of the bureau held that this was a reflection of struggle between two ways of thinking and the two lines in the domain of production and must be solved through struggle.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, they aroused the broad masses to link reality with the penetrating criticism of the "theory of innate genius" and the "concept of heavenly mandate" preached by Lin Piao and Confucius and to vigorously shatter the world outlook of the coward and sluggard and the Right-deviation conservative thinking. Everyone came to understand that to stay satisfied with the status quo without daring to go ahead meant doing nothing and willing to remain the slave of nature while aiming high and forging ahead continuously meant daring to fight heaven and earth and to be the masters of nature. The broad masses of cadres and people raised their awareness of continuous revolution and emancipated themselves ideologically. They firmly declared: Things are developing and they either go forward or backward. To continuously realize a stable and high yield, we must display the spirit of aiming high in fighting a battle on our own initiative and be on the offensive. They rapidly launched a new attack on the oilfield.

The No. 27 winch unit of the Shihyukou Oilfield has only eight members. In the past, it took one day to overhaul a shallow well and two days to overhaul a deep well. This rate was already very high but the workers were not satisfied. To further shorten the duration of suspension of well production for overhauling, checking and repairing period, they set this year the rate of overhauling of wells, both shallow and deep, at one a day as the target of struggle. They fought in unity to overcome difficulties. In the first half of this year, the whole unit at last realized the target of struggle by overhauling on the average a well per day.

The "32363" well drilling team is an advanced unit in the whole oilfield and is well known for its bold attack matched with a quick advance. In the well drilling battle this year, this team displayed the style of no fear of fatigue and continuous fighting. Staying in the van, it scored a new achievement by drilling almost 1,000 meters of wells in four days. In the geologically complicated Yaerhhsia Oilfield, it also completed the drilling of a deep well in 28 days, thus making contribution toward accelerating the pace of oilfield production and construction.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the leading cadres at various levels of the Yümen Petroleum Administration Bureau linked the facts of development and changes at the Yümen Oilfield with the penetrating criticism of "born with knowledge" in the theory of innate

genius and of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" in the idealist conception of history. They further perceived the strength of the masses and raised their consciousness in relying on the masses to run enterprises. They seriously improved the style of leadership, and with "iron man" Wang Chin-hsi held up as an example, displayed ebullient enthusiasm and took the lead in going to the front. In the process of participation in labor, the Party organizations at various levels of the Yümen Oilfield also strengthened investigation and research work, energetically supported the pioneering spirit of the masses, seriously summed up and popularized the advanced experience of the advanced units and further brought into play the enthusiasm of the masses for grasping the revolution and promoting production.

* * *

NOVELS

Why Are the Hsisha Islands of the Motherland So Beautiful?

- After reading the middle-length novel Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness

by

Fang O (方鍔)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 24, 1974)

Comrades! Perhaps, you've long known the refreshing and invigorating sights of North China and are also no stranger to the sunny and pretty homeland of waterways south of the Yangtze. But have you ever been to the South China Sea of the motherland? With sand like grains of gold, beaches like white jade, and a vast expanse of waves glittering under the sun, the Tungsha, Chungsha, Hsisha and Nansha islands of the motherland spread out like pearls over the rolling expanse of the South China Sea. By introducing to our readers Comrade Han Jan's new work Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness--a prose-poem middle-length novel, we would bring our readers to this splendorous and gorgeous land.

Like Tungsha, Chungsha and Nansha, the Hsisha Islands of the motherland are beautiful. But the novel is not just confined to praising its natural scenery. It strives, through refining and summing up real life, to answer with artistic images the question why the Hsisha Islands of the motherland are so beautiful.

Here is a vivid and amusing description in the novel: A girl called Ah Pao and a boy called Ah Hai are successively brought by their elders to a "most beautiful and fertile island" of the Hsisha Islands--Chinyin Island (treasure island). The two children all feel it their own right to call Chinyin Island affectionately "our island." Thus a debate starts: Who is the first of all to have come here after all? They talk about everything from Papa to Grandpa, from Grandpa to the story heard from oldsters about Cheng Ho coming in a big vessel "capable of carrying over 1,000 people" over 500 years ago from Peking to Hsisha. They talk about the well-known Chingte chen ancient porcelain tray and still more ancient coins brought in from the heartland of the motherland more than 1,000 years ago. The two children do not yield ground to each other and invite Uncle Wei to comment. Uncle Wei laughs and says with a sense of pride, "You want to know who is the first to come to Chinyin Island? This tray is evidence. This coin has something to say. This old well and this old tree have words inscribed thereon. Quite a few islands have stone tablets with still clearer words engraved on them: In a word, it is the remote ancestors of our Chinese people who were the very first ones to come to Hsisha, Tungsha and Nansha!" What an apt description! Why are the Hsisha Islands of the motherland so beautiful? It is because they have been irrigated with the sweat of the diligent and

courageous Chinese people over thousands of years and defended by them with blood. In this connection, plenty of records can be found in the ancient works of the Han, T'ang, Sung and Ming dynasties. Especially after the beginning of the second decade of the present century, the sunshine of the Chinese Communist Party has shed light on the South China Sea of the motherland. From then on, the struggle of the people on the islands has entered upon a new historical era.

The protagonist of the novel, Ch'eng Liang, is a typical example among the children of Hsisha who have lived and fought in this environment.

For several generations, the Ch'engs have fished in the South China Sea, from Nansha to Hsisha, going through thick and thin in the teeth of storms. When his grandfather went to fish in Hsisha, he constantly stopped by on Chinyin Island. There he found the best source of water supply and dug a "sweet water" well. When his mother was pregnant with Ch'eng Liang, while she came to fish at Hsisha, she gave birth to Ch'eng Liang on Chinyin Island. His father brought a coconut from the Hainan Island and buried it deep under the soil along with the age-old hatred against the fishery bullies and a faint hope for the life to come. Fed on the "sweet" water of the well, Little Ch'eng Liang grew up together with the coconut sapling. He went to fish at sea and mended the fishing pets on the shore.

The story opens with him already becoming a tall and stout young man. But although 30 years have elapsed, the fishery bullies are still as wicked as the teeth of the sharks, and furthermore the Japanese devils who are more vicious than jackals have intruded into scene to trample the picturesque land of the motherland underfoot. Ch'eng Liang's wife has scarcely given birth to Ah Pao when she is snatched away by the Chinese traitor and fishery bully Sharp's Tooth (Hsia Yün-ya). She is forced to breast-feed the baby of a Japanese devil. This fishwife of chastity refuses to go to the foreign-style house of the Japanese devil and prefers to drown herself in the bottom of the sea of the motherland, with reefs for company. The death of Ah Pao's mother arouses the burning hatred of the village folks. A firewood chopper in his hand, the tough and strong Ch'eng Liang dashes off his boat to look for and settle accounts with the Chinese traitor and fishery bully....

A single firewood chopper is of course no weapon to break through the prison gate of the old ways of the world. Just as Ah Ming, a Communist Party member and the leader of the "tinder" team of the South Sea guerrilla bands, says, poor fisherman Ch'eng Liang seized with implacable hatred against the class enemy is "a good piece of revolutionary material." But a good piece of material be made into an iron fighter only after he has been tempered by the Party's ideological and political line. When Ch'eng Liang hears for the first time Ah Ming say, "In a word, real heroes and brave chaps are not those officials with money, power and influence but the masses of the people under the leadership of the Communist Party" and when he hears for the first time the call in the "Internationale," "Arise, ye prisoners of starvation," his heart "flares up like a big fire!" Ah Ming again points out in time the way forward for him: "You better go to

Hsisha and to the treasure island! I've seen for myself there the Red Army led by the Communist Party." On Chinyin Island, a Communist Party member called Uncle Wei again recounts to him the revolutionary principles and tells him, "Don't just bear in mind your own hatred. Take note of the implacable hatred nursed by the poor laboring people all over the world." A descendant of the people of the Sanyüan Lane of Kwangtung Province known for its glorious revolutionary traditions, Uncle Wei tells Ch'eng Liang the story of the anti-British struggle of the people of the Sanyüan Lane. He also points out: The struggles against oppression and exploitation in the history of the Chinese people followed one after another, but every one of them fell through midway. Where lies this fundamental lesson from experience? It lies in their not having a proletarian political party and no knowledge of Marxism!

Ch'eng Liang intently listens to what Uncle Wei says, and all things before his eyes become clear all of a sudden as though he has got to the summit of a high mountain. Following this, the novel gives a meaningful description:

Old Han turns around the pointing at the sky to the northwest, he asks:

"Ch'eng Liang, do you know what is this star?"

Ch'eng Liang, taking a look, says, "The Dipper!"

Old Han nods his head and again asks, "Do you know what is the place under the Dipper?"

After a moment's thinking, Ch'eng Liang says, "Is it the Great Wall?"

Old Han says, "What I have in mind is the Great Northwest of the motherland at the western end of the Great Wall. There lies a city called Yenan...."

"Yenan!"

"Right. There lives the leader of the people of the whole country, the great savior of the poor people of the whole country--Chairman Mao!"

Oh, Yenan! Oh, Chairman Mao! It's like a bright beacon light suddenly rising before Ch'eng Liang's eyes. He clearly and affectionately feels that Hsisha is so close to Yenan and the children of Hsisha are so close to Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee. Oh, the struggle of the people of Hsisha against the Japanese devils, the Chinese traitors and fishery bullies and the Kuomintang reactionaries is actually bound up with the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression and the War of Liberation of the whole people of China led by Chairman Mao and the Communist Party along the Great Wall, on the rolling plains and in the Wuchih

Mountains.... With millions of the people united under one and the same goal, there is no enemy they can't topple and nothing they can't accomplish!

In "On Practice," Chairman Mao has accurately summed up the conditions and process of the transformation of the proletariat from a state of a class in itself into a state of a class for itself: "The proletariat was able to comprehend the essence of capitalist society, the relations of exploitation between social classes and its own historical tasks: and it was able to do so because of its own practice and because of its experience of prolonged struggle, which Marx and Engels scientifically summed up in all its variety to create the theory of Marxism for the education of the proletariat. It was then that the proletariat became a 'class-for-itself'."

In the course of struggle and study, the poverty-stricken fisherman Ch'eng Liang has also undergone such a transformation.

Thereafter, this towering fellow, with his naked arms burned by the sun to a dark tan, is brimming over with strength. How many summers, winters, springs and autumns has he spent fishing in the Hsisha of the South China Sea! But only at this time does he affectionately feel that fishing has so sacred a significance: When a boatload of fresh fish is caught, he thinks: This is food for the fellow fighters on the front! When a basket of sea slugs is caught, he also thinks: This can trade for quite a large quantity of ammunition essential to the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression!

The ideological and political line of the Party gradually turns into Ch'eng Liang's own flesh and blood. He starts to set for himself the demands set for a conscious fighter and use this way of thinking to bring up the next generation. The feelings between Ch'eng Liang and Ah Pao are actually different from the normal feelings between a father and a daughter. In this daughter, are not only crystallized his memories of his beloved. More important, there is also hidden his hatred against the enemy: The poor fishing folks have to "rely on her to carry on the 'roots,' rely on her to assert her sense of righteousness and rely on her to bury these man-eating ways of the world!" One hundred days after the birth of Ah Pao, Ch'eng Liang acts as both father and mother. The father and the daughter always live for each other. Now, with extra care, he mends a torn mosquito net. At night, he lets Ah Pao sleep alone. By day, he goes out fishing and also deliberately leaves Ah Pao behind. When Uncle Wei asks him why, his answer is so simple and honest and so moving: "I can't let the child cling to me all the time. While fighting the world for them, we must also let them grow up into material for fighting the world. Only in this way can I consider myself having done the part of a father and not having exerted myself for nothing!"

The Party's ideological and political line enables Ch'eng Liang to see Yenan from Hsisha and see a still broader world from Yenan. In the era described in the novel, some ammunition ships of the Japanese devils often passed by the Hsisha Islands on their way to Southeast Asia, and dumped their cargoes there for slaughtering the people. That day,

Ch'eng Liang hears another ammunition ship of the Japanese devil is steaming past Hsisha. How intense is his feeling of righteous indignation! "How many bullets will there be in a ship loaded with ammunition and when they are shipped to the Southeast Asian countries, how many of the poor and miserable people there will be slaughtered?" Party education makes him understand that a proletarian revolutionary must not only have patriotic thinking but also have internationalist thinking. Proletarian revolutionary struggles in various countries have always supported each other. The struggle of the people of Hsisha against the Japanese devils is also closely bound up with the struggles of the people of Southeast Asia and the peoples of various countries including the people of Japan against imperialism. Ch'eng Liang asks of his own accord for permission to go to the front, and resolutely and doggedly participates in the battle to annihilate the Japanese devils. He also ingeniously and courageously sends to the anti-Japanese front the munitions seized from the hands of the enemy. At last, he unites the masses, and, at one stroke, gets rid of the Chinese traitor and fishery bully Sharp's Tooth (Hsia Yün-ya), with help from forces within and without. In the course of fulfilling a shock assignment to transport munitions, Ch'eng Liang set his two eyes which are bloodshot due to over-fatigue on the sea surface and kept moving his pair of strong hands which firmly grip the oar. Two young fighters offer to relieve him again and again. His invariable answer is: "You go to take a rest. I'm not the least tired." The two fighters hit upon an idea. With one pretending to get upset and another to get angry, they insist on relieving him. With his hands keep on moving and his eyes fixed on them, Ch'eng Liang says in a slightly shaky voice:

"Comrades, look. Although you two are quite young, you have fought for the revolution for quite a number of years. As for myself, I'm much older. I've spent many days for nothing. Now, I must make two days out of every day in making revolution so as to make up for all the time lost! You should help me!"

What an admirable thought! It is as upright and straight and simple as the coconut palm. It is bright and shining like a pearl. Just because they have brought up such proletarian vanguard fighters as Ch'eng Liang, the Hsisha Islands of the motherland have looked even more beautiful!

Filled with proletarian political fervor, the author of the Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness has warmly reflected the life of struggle of the children of the Hsisha of the motherland, created the images of Ch'eng Liang and other proletarian revolutionary heroes, and sung the praises of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Yet some shortcomings still exist in the work when it comes to summing up and refining life. The ideological veins of the process of Ch'eng Liang's growth are also not quite clear. When depicting Ch'eng Liang's struggle against the Chinese traitor and fishery bully, he is suddenly allowed to call to mind Ah Pao. This is especially a bad stroke of the pen. Because this is still a first attempt to write a novel in language combining prose and poetry, some places inevitably reflect lack of adroitness and lack of

naturalness. But generally speaking, it is still a good book worth reading. According to the author's plan, the whole book of Children of Hsisha is divided into two middle-length novels entitled "On Righteousness" and "On High-Aspiring Minds" which are closely related to each other. Near its end, the "On Righteousness" has such a scene: Following their predecessor, the girl Ah Pao and the boy Ah Hai again plant on Chinyin Island two coconut palms. They "have planted the Hsisha children's beautiful ideals of building up and enlivening the Hsisha and also planted the Hsisha children's iron determination in defending and safeguarding the Hsisha." It is reckoned that Ah Pao and Ah Hai of those years have today grown up like the two coconut trees. It can be anticipated that in the "On High-Aspiring Minds" which the author is in the course of writing, the new generation will surely build the Hsisha of the motherland into an even more beautiful place!

* * *

The Combat Poem of the South China Sea Outpost

- After reading Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness

by

Lung T'ao (龙 涛)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 18, 1974)

"Raging winds blow across the sea.
Howling winds churn up towering waves.
Towering waves roll under the torrential rains.
The torrential rains pound at the little bay of
the 'a faraway corner of the world'."

This moving scene which catches your eye upon opening Comrade Hao Jan's new world Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness carries us back to the South China Sea of the motherland over 30 years ago. At that time, under the brilliant leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and Chairman Mao, the Chinese people went from the foot of the Ch'angpai Mountains and from inside and outside the Great Wall to Hsisha in the South China Sea to fight heroic battles against the Japanese aggressors. What is depicted in the Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness is the brave struggle unfolded by the fishermen of Hsisha against the Chinese traitors and fishery bullies and Japanese aggressors in those war years. Through Ch'eng Liang, Uncle Wei, the leader of the "tinder" team and other heroic images, it fervently sings the praises of the fine children of the motherland and their heroic spirit in fighting bloody battles against the aggressors through to the end in defense of the motherland. It sings the praises of their revolutionary spirit in preferring death to surrender and of their revolutionary moral fortitude.

The great Chinese people have the tradition of waging struggle against foreign aggression. But only under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party can struggle win victory step by step. In light of this thinking, the Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness has arranged the figure of Uncle Wei as the person to lead the way for protagonist Ch'eng Liang. This is of profound significance. Uncle Wei's grandfather was a hero who offered resistance to British imperialism at the Sanyüan Lane and laid down his life on the anti-aggression battlefield. Uncle Wei's father participated in the army of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo and fought bravely until he shed the last drop of his blood. This revolutionary spirit is inherited by Uncle Wei. Like his father and grandfather, he hates foreign aggressors and hates the Chinese traitors who betray the motherland and is determined to give his all to the defense of the motherland. However, he has out performed his father and grandfather. He is a member of the revolutionary force under the leadership of Chairman Mao, and has great communist ideals. Uncle Wei uses Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to nurse Ch'eng Liang and uses the heroic deed of sacrificing his life in defense of the motherland to educate Ch'eng Liang and to inspire his determination in carrying

the revolution through to the end. It is this revolutionary veteran hero who braves the guns of the Japanese devils that have intruded into the Hsisha and landed on Chinyin Island and the Chinese traitors maintains his dignity and says in a voice firm as iron: "China is the China of the Chinese people, and the Hsisha is the Hsisha of the Chinese people. You can't take it away, nor can you occupy it!"

Uncle Wei has sacrificed himself. His emotion-packed dying words to the next generation of revolutionaries show the strong determination of the Chinese people in defending the sacred territory of the motherland: "Comrades, fight on with courage and fight bloody battles against the aggressors through to the end to defend every inch of the land of the motherland!"

All this shows that from the Sanyüan Lane to T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, from the resistance against the old brand of imperialism to the resistance against Japanese aggressors, the Chinese people's anti-imperialist struggle is like the restless raging seas. The torch held by the generation of his father and grandfather against foreign aggressors has been taken over by Uncle Wei. Now he has passed it on to the new generation, to Ch'eng Liang.

Ch'eng Liang is the principal heroic figure that the author takes great pains to portray in the "On Righteousness." This descendant of a fishing family and of the sea, this fighter of the people, is born in Hsisha and brought up in the South China Sea. The pounding and smashing waves of the South China Sea have tempered Ch'eng Liang. But most important of all, it is the blazing flames of class enmity and national hatred that have hammered out and molded this tough and strong iron man, and it is the light of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought that has illuminated his revolutionary course.

What confronts Ch'eng Liang is a dark era in which Japanese imperialism has occupied the Hainan Island, the fishery bullies have capitulated and turned to serve them, and the fishermen are ruthlessly oppressed and exploited by forces within and without acting in collusion. The Chinese traitor and fishery bully Sharp's Tooth--this bad egg steeped in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius who kills without batting an eye--plots to snatch away Ch'eng Liang's wife to ingratiate himself with his masters, the Japanese aggressors. This woman from a fishing family doggedly refuses to yield and suffers the pathetic fate of being shot to death by the Japanese devils. Class enmity and national hatred form the curtain-raiser to the struggle in the whole book.

The struggle waged by the people of Hainan led by the Party against the Japanese aggressors and Chinese traitors is the principal contradiction described in the book. Around this struggle, the author profoundly reveals what lies in the depths of Ch'eng Liang's soul and concretely and graphically portrays the growth of Ch'eng Liang. If the story starts with this tough guy as just an ordinary fisherman filled with a strong spirit of vengeance, then it ends with him already grown as a

communist fighter imbued with great ideals who is bold and skilled in struggle. This process mainly goes through three stages. He first puts up a resistance spontaneously on his own. Such struggle of course cannot destroy the enemy. Later, guided by the leader of the "tinder" team, he comes to Hsisha, get in touch with Party and joins the guerrilla force. During struggle, he joins the Party, and raises his political and ideological consciousness. After Uncle Wei has sacrificed himself, under the circumstances that the enemy is about to launch an attack, he remains calm and composed, shows courage and resourcefulness and at last defeats the enemy and safeguards the Hsisha. We can see that every stage of Ch'eng Liang's growth is guided by the Party's education and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line: The "Internationale" sung by the leader of the "tinder" team ignites the revolutionary tinder in his thinking. The repeated teachings of Uncle Wei give him a peep at a new world and give him some rudimentary knowledge of Marxist principles. The deeds of the revolutionary fighters especially give him more concrete course of education. In a word, it is the invincible Mao Tsetung thought that has armed him and illuminated his road of progress. Ch'eng Liang's growth is inseparable from the heated struggle. Both on the road to deliver ammunition and in the defense of Chinyin Island at Hsisha, the successive tests of serious struggle make him show firmer determination in resisting foreign aggressors and see more clearly the orientation of defending every inch of land of the motherland. The struggle has not only steeled his strong revolutionary will but also tempered his flexible and ingenious strategy and tactics and his ability to organize the masses.

As Uncle Wei has said, "No foreigner can conquer China and no Chinese traitor can sell out China. We poor people with moral fortitude will never allow that to occur!" Ch'eng Liang is typical representative of such moral fortitude of the Chinese people who have resolutely repulsed the aggressors. He is aglow with the sparks of resistance against aggression. In the face of imperialist bandits, he never yields and never budges an inch! He leads Ah Pao and Hai Lung to the tomb of Uncle Wei, a defender of Hsisha, and utters an oath in a resonant tone:

"We certainly will do as you teach and follow Chairman Mao and the Communist Party in making revolution all our life!"

"We certainly will fight on courageously, and fight bloody battles against the aggressors through to the end. We will defend with our lives the Hsisha, the South China Sea and every single inch of territory of the motherland!"

This is not just the oath of Ch'eng Liang and the two children. It is the voice of the people of whole China and a serious warning of the Chinese people to all aggressors that vainly attempt to intrude into the territory of our great motherland! What is described in the Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness is a chapter in the Chinese people's struggle against the Japanese aggressors over 30 years ago. Today, over 30 years afterward, under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and Chairman Mao, the proletarian dictatorship has become increasingly consolidated and

the Chinese people have become stronger. Since ancient times, Hsisha has been China's territory. Anyone who dares to encroach upon it will get his head bruised and will die without a decent place of burial! Not long ago, the puppet troops of South Vietnam intruded into Hsisha. Did they not come to an ignominious end?

Children of Hsisha - On Righteousness is a heart-stirring work. Its theme is clearcut and its plot moving. The figures are molded with "a few strokes of the pen," but each of them has its salient features. Their images are clearcut and their traits lucid. What leaves to be desired in the story is that lines of the plot are a bit too thick and that the scene of a grand struggle is absent. Not enough room is allowed for the actions of protagonist Ch'eng Liang. This hampers the projection of this heroic image fuller and more towering. We eagerly hope that the Children of Hsisha - On High-Aspiring Minds will come forward to meet the reading public at an early date.

* * *

LOCAL OPERAS

Reform of China's Local Operas

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

local opera adaptations of model revolutionary theatrical works presented at the current theatrical festival in the chinese capital vividly reflect the profound changes that have taken place in china's local operas. theatrical companies from shanghai, kwangsi, hunan and liaoning are taking part in the festival.

china with its vast territory and varied nationalities boasts, apart from peking opera, several hundred types of local operas each of which has its own artistic characteristics and, performed in the dialect of a given locality, enjoys wide popularity among the local people. these operas, however, used to feature emperors, kings, generals, ministers, scholars and beauties and spread the doctrines of confucius and mencius. most of them have now begun presenting adaptations of model revolutionary theatrical works or new numbers which portray the struggle and life of the workers, peasants and soldiers. these items embody the spirit of our time while keeping alive the artistic characteristics of local operas.

a follow-up of last spring's north china theatrical festival, the current festival is being held at a time when the situation is excellent as regards china's socialist literature and art. the number of model revolutionary theatrical works has grown from eight to 17 and a good many fine works have made their appearance in literature, drama, film, music, fine arts, photography, dancing and ballad singing. during the current festival, model revolutionary theatrical works are presented either in full or in part in the form of nine local operas, namely, huchu, shaohsing and huaichu operas from shanghai, kweichu, chuangchu and tsaitiao operas from kwangsi, huaku and hsiangchu operas from hunan and pingchu opera from liaoning.

mao kung-ning and hu yu-lien, worker-peasant-soldier students of chuang and tuchia nationalities at the central institute for nationalities, said in a "people's daily" article: "the heroes in model revolutionary peking operas have become heroes in local operas as well while the artistic characteristics and national styles of these operas are kept alive. popular as they are, these heroes serve as a source of great inspiration for the people of various nationalities in continuing the revolution."

the adaptation of model revolutionary theatrical works is an effective way to reform old operas.

two-hundred-year-old huaku opera in central china's hunan province has been very popular with the masses.

but before the great proletarian cultural revolution the main roles in huaku operas consisted in young male and female characters and clowns. the stories of the operas centered on family trifles and other similar subject matter and the tunes and melodies were petty and sentimental.

in adapting "shachiapang", a model revolutionary peking opera, hunan artists renovated the old melodies of huaku opera to overcome its frivolous tunes and monotonous rhythm, in the light of chairman mao's teaching "weed through the old to bring forth the new." they did this in order to better present revolutionary political content and delineate the proletarian hero kuo chien-kuang, a company political instructor of the new fourth army.

they designed a set of melodies for this principal hero. with nuances in volume, tone, etc., these melodies show the courage, calmness, resourcefulness and quick judgment of the hero and well convey his warm love for the party and chairman mao and his inner world full of revolutionary optimism and communist ideals.

music is an integral part of opera. in renovating the music of huaku opera, the hunan artists invited experienced actors of this opera form to help improve its melodies and musical accompaniment. they boldly introduced innovations, rejecting its dross and assimilating its essence. they also drew on what is good in folk music. this brought about a significant revolution in the music of huaku opera, which in turn made for the revolution in script writing, acting, directing and stage art. through the adaptation of model revolutionary theatrical works, huaku opera became more suitable for presenting revolutionary political content while maintaining its artistic characteristics.

the current theatrical festival offers an opportunity for artists of different nationalities and localities to exchange their experience in adapting model revolutionary theatrical works and will promote the flourishing of local operas.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Rapid Industrial Expansion in Northeast China Region

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 7, 1974)

a coastal region in northeast china's liaoning province has set up more than 1,000 small industrial enterprises since the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966. they include iron and steel, chemical fertilizer and machinery plants, cement works and mines.

with locally produced cement, rolled steel, pumps and equipment, the yingkou administrative region has in recent years built 1,800 small reservoirs, pumping stations, pump wells and other water conservancy projects.

nearly all the communes and production brigades in the region now have their own farm machinery repair plants, food processing mills, fodder crushing shops and tractor repair centres.

in socialist construction, china pursues the policy of "walking on two legs", that is, the simultaneous development of national and local industries and of big, medium-sized and small enterprises. this has brought into full play the initiative of local authorities, people's communes and neighbourhoods to accelerate industrial expansion.

the yingkou administrative region has one city and two counties. the rapid development of local industries has helped speed up the region's farm mechanization. a farm machinery plant of the lopu commune has provided its production brigades with 140,000 farm tools and machines in the past few years. ploughing, sowing, weeding and threshing in the commune are basically mechanized.

the local industries also produce over 120 varieties and several thousand specifications of consumer goods for both urban and rural markets.

the small industrial enterprises were built through the concerted efforts of the masses and in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. a plant making springs in yingkou city was started by an old worker and some housewives with outdated equipment and discarded materials a few years ago. it now has 130 workers and produces more than 500 varieties of springs.

many small plants were built by people's communes and production brigades with their own accumulation funds and were equipped for the most part with machines of their own devising.

most of the small plants use locally available material. yingkou county alone has built a pyrite mine, a limestone quarry and sulphuric acid, cement and chemical fertilizer plants with local resource.

Self-Reliance Transforms Tientsin's Textile Industry

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Sept. 7, 1974)

how has china transformed her backward, dependent industrial foundations left behind by the old semi-feudal and semi-colonial society into a modern, independent socialist industry? some aspects of this important question is answered by the changes in tientsin's textile industry over the past quarter of a century.

tientsin, an old north china industrial base, largely dependent on foreign countries, now has a textile industry consisting of more than 100 mills and three scientific research institutes. it produces more than 3,000 varieties of cotton, linen, woollen, silk and chemical-fibre fabrics. much of this is supplied to other parts of the country or exported to many foreign countries. its gross output in 1973 was six times that of 1949, the year of liberation.

foreign and bureaucrat-comprador capital used to monopolize tientsin's textile industry and controlled most of the equipment before the founding of new china. as for the mills run by the national capitalists they were small ones with outdated, crude machinery, mostly belonging to the 1920s or 1930s. the workshops were small workshops with a low level of mechanization and high intensity of labour. the textile industry as a whole produced only about one hundred varieties and patterns. in fact it relied heavily on foreign countries for equipment and raw material. there was no textile machinery industry worthy of the name and the few repair and assembly plants had to rely on import even for a "ring traveller", the simplest part of a spinning machine. statistics record that in 1946, 81 per cent of the 18,500 tons of raw cotton used by tientsin's textile industry annually was imported from the u.s.

a leading member of the tientsin textile bureau summed up the situation when he said that in transforming this kind of colonial industry left behind by the old society "we have followed chairman mao's principle of 'maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts'. we have relied on the working class and worked hard."

after nation-wide victory in 1949, first of all, foreign and bureaucrat-comprador capital was nationalized as an essential step towards freeing china from imperialist economic control and developing her national economy independently and with the initiative in her own hands. this was done in tientsin immediately after liberation.

but it was not enough. the socialist system had to do away with exploitation and carry out planned socialist economic construction. the many privately owned small, scattered and technically backward workshops no longer tallied with the times. they were therefore turned, first, into joint state-private enterprises and, later, into state enterprises. the national capitalists were compensated through fixed interest payments according to the value of the means of production which they owned. by 1956, all the private textile mills in tientsin had become joint state-private enterprises. by the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution they had all become state enterprises. and the small workshops were merged to form big factories, thus laying the foundations for greater technical transformation.

one striking result of these changes was that they helped the workers to run the enterprises as masters and bring their initiative and creativeness into full play. a typical illustration is seen in the way the industry tackled the question of how to develop production rapidly. should the state be approached for new equipment or asked to import new machines or should the emphasis be placed on the initiative and wisdom of the workers to revolutionize the old enterprises technically through self-reliance? this involved the problem of what political line to follow. for the majority of the textile workers in tientsin there was no hesitation. they firmly followed chairman mao's teachings and took the road of self-reliance.

especially since the beginning of the cultural revolution, the party committees at all levels in tientsin's textile industry have fully mobilized the workers, cadres and technicians in a mass movement to improve outdated equipment, manufacture new equipment and adapt advanced technology so as to modernize the industry as a whole.

in cotton textiles, for example, all the main equipment has been transformed or replaced, all fixed spindles have been replaced by high-speed ones, and the output of cotton yarn per thousand spindle-hour is more than double that reached before liberation. the old weaving machines of the 1930s have been replaced by new automatic shuttle-change looms which have greatly reduced labour intensity. a worker can now tend 32 looms as against only 12 in the past.

in recent years, too, small electric go-carts have been introduced in the cotton mills to reduce labour intensity further and raise efficiency. the workers now travel along the alleys sitting in these carts as they tend the machines.

technical innovation is strongly encouraged by the party organizations at all levels in the textile industry. the mills arrange lectures and evening schools and set up three-in-one innovation groups consisting of workers, cadres and technicians. and workers were mobilized to tackle key technical problems in their own mills and workshops.

the story of the tientsin canvas mill is typical.

this mill came into being as the result of the merger of a dozen small plants and workshops. the workers were exhausted because they had to change the outdated shuttles, each weighing 0.5-kilogrammes, 900 times during an eight-hour shift, tending two machines at the utmost. the "three-in-one" combination group which was under the leadership of the mill party committee decided to introduce the rapier looms to take the place of the shuttle looms. they displayed a prototype in a conspicuous place in the workshop and invited the workers to contribute their suggestions. as a result, a model rapier loom was successfully designed with an automatic device for side stitching. this kind of loom raised efficiency four times and all the old shuttle looms were gradually replaced by rapier looms.

similar advances were made in other mills. in the eight years since the beginning of the cultural revolution, the textile industry in tientsin has introduced over 10,000 innovations, among which more than one thousand are key items. the new automatic or semi-automatic production lines have raised production efficiency several-fold.

it takes an independent textile machinery industry to equip an independent textile industry. in building up a textile machinery industry tientsin had to start from scratch, but it did so in a planned way. relying on their own efforts, small plants which could only do repair work managed to produce textile machinery parts. at the same time, new plants were set up. the tientsin textile machinery plant, for example, is a big one set up after liberation with state investment. it produces textile machines for home and abroad.

tientsin has also solved the raw material problem thanks to the development of china's industry and agriculture since liberation. the city's cotton mills are now all supplied with chinese cotton. and the rapid growth of china's petro-chemical industry in recent years, following the opening up of new oilfields such as taching and takang, has provided the chemical-fibres industry in tientsin and elsewhere with sufficient raw material.

tientsin supplied the international market with a growing variety of fabrics. however, its main concern is still the home market. it does its best to meet the needs of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. personnel from the textile department regularly tour the countryside, factories and mines, army units, schools and government organizations, often working as shop assistants

for a time, to collect opinions and suggestions. last year the woollen, linen and silk fabrics company collected more than one thousand suggestions, with whose aid it produced 298 new varieties and patterns welcomed by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

a leading member of the tientsin textile department summed up the situation when he said: "our textile industry uses chinese raw material and equipment and caters primarily for the domestic market. it is free from foreign control. it is not affected by fluctuations outside china and is growing steadily. this is by no means a closed-door policy. we welcome trade relations with all countries in the world in accordance with the principle of equality, mutual benefit, and helping to supply each other's needs.

"however, as the expansion of tientsin's textiles in the past quarter of a century proves, we are convinced that only by relying on domestic supplies and catering mainly for the home market and only by carrying out the principle of 'maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts', can we build our industry on a stable and reliable basis."

IRRIGATION

North China Arid Hsien Builds Irrigation Ditch Over Mountain

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Sept. 7, 1974)

by dint of three years of hard work, the people of north china's water-deficient yihsien county have completed a 35-kilometre-long ditch over difficult terrain.

the "victory ditch" snakes over 51 hilltops, across 66 gullies and through 35 tunnels to bring water to 4,600 hectares of arid farmland. it contributed much to the record wheat harvest reaped by the 49 mountainous production brigades along its course this year.

the state in 1958 built a reservoir in the upper reaches of the chungyi river that flows through the county. local people then and there proposed to dig a ditch to lead water to dry fields. yet, because of the influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the county leaders failed to see the strength of the masses and shelved the proposal, terming it as unfeasible.

Reproduced from best available copy.

the people criticized liu shao-chi's line during the great proletarian cultural revolution, and raised their ditch-digging proposal once again. the county party committee gave them unreserved support and mapped out the course of the ditch after canvassing the opinions of the masses.

after work started in the winter of 1970, the people encountered countless difficulties but overcame every one of them in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. certain sections of the ditch involved highly technical work. since there were no mechanized devices or technicians immediately available, the commune members and cadres pooled their wisdom and evolved indigenous methods to suit the purpose.

a reversed siphon that would lift 6 cubic metres of water per second was to be built at the riverbed of the chungyi river. the project called for the construction of a pair of 140-metre-long reinforced concrete shafts and culverts. after much discussion the cadres and commune members used brick and sand, instead of timber which was hard to come by, to make the troughs for concrete pouring, and did the job.

ditch-builders lowered themselves on ropes down sheer cliffs on the tapai mountain to chisel blast-holes. in several months of strenuous rock-handling, they drove the 300-metre-long tunnel through the rocky mountain.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND HONG KONG

Hong Kong Traders' Tourist Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

a 21-member hong kong traders' tourist group led by john black kite of the hong kong general chamber of commerce arrived in peking on september 5 after touring kwangchow, hangchow, shanghai and nanking.

hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and cheng chih-ping, leading member of the china international travel service, met and feted the guests on separate occasions after their arrival here. they will leave peking for hong kong via kwangchow on september 10.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Iraq and Syria

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

a chinese government trade delegation led by vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan left here for friendly visits to iraq and syria by air today at the invitation of the government of the republic of iraq and the government of the syrian arab republic.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh and leading members of departments concerned wang ming-chun, cheng yuan-hsing, chang min-szu, chang hsing-chiao and lin yu-hua.

present were falih a. r. al-samarrai, iraqi ambassador to china, and jabr al-atrash, syrian ambassador to china.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Koyama Visiting Group of Japanese Liberal Democratic Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the koyama visiting group of the japanese liberal democratic party.

present at the meeting were osanori koyama, leader of the visiting group and member of the house of representatives; kimiyoshi amano and iwazo kaneko, deputy leaders of the group and members of the house of representatives; ippei kaneko, general secretary of the group and member of the house of representatives; masayoshi ito, yuko kurihara, and koichi kato, members of the visiting group and members of the house of representatives; and minoru kurita, member of the visiting group.

japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa was present.

present on the occasion were chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including lin li-yun, sun ping-hua, li fu-teh, ting min, shan ta-chi, yeh chi-yung, tang chia-hsuan and hsu hung-tao.

NPC Vice Chairman Meets Japanese National Mayors' Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with the members of the visiting delegation of the japanese national mayors' association with kotaro watanabe, president of the association, as the leader, tamahiko ando as the deputy leader and norio shirato as the secretary-general.

taking part in the meeting were members of the delegation rokuro kawai, eiichi hato, jitsuo kitagawa, ryoichi oka, ichiro nakai, ryozo kikuchi, shozo ujita and tadao yoneta; and staff members of the delegation reikichi kojima, makoto yamaura, shoko sato and ken yokokawa.

present on the occasion were vice-president wang yun-sheng and secretary-general sun ping-hua of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of organizations concerned.

"Kyushu Youth Ship of Japan-China Friendship" Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Tientsin

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 7, 1974)

a 420-member japanese delegation of the "kyushu youth ship of japan-china friendship" led by kanichi kubo, governor of nagasaki prefecture, left here for tientsin by the ship "japan maru" this evening after three days of friendly visit. it was laden with the profound friendship of the people of shanghai for the japanese people.

the visiting japanese delegation was largely made up of young people of all circles in eight prefectures of kyushu. in the last few days, the japanese friends in separate groups visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, factories, rural people's communes, schools, workers' living quarters and children's palaces. they also had discussions with shanghai young people of all circles in a cordial atmosphere. they were warmly welcomed wherever they went. in the course of their contacts with local people, the japanese young people deepened the mutual understanding and enhanced the friendship between the youth and people of china and japan.

while visiting the shanghai lorry plant, kizuyoshi omori, a young worker from kagoshima prefecture of japan, presented a piece of red silk to the plant workers, which was inscribed with "long live the japan-china friendship exclamation" "strive to promote the friendship between japan and china exclamation" and "the people of japan and china will be friends forever exclamation" the japanese worker said that the friends on the kajiki chapter of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) asked him to bring this red silk to china. among those writing autographs or inscriptions on the red silk are veteran workers in their fifties and young people in their teens.

on receiving this precious gift, the workers of the shanghai lorry plant were very excited and repeatedly requested the japanese friends to convey the chinese workers' hearty thanks and cordial regards to the japanese people when they returned home.

japanese friend hikaru tagami from oita prefecture, when visiting the children's palace in the hungkou district, brought the youngsters the paintings, calligraphy exercises

and compositions done by children of the prefecture. with elation, boys and girls at the palace presented the japanese friends with their scissor-cuts depicting the unity and friendship between the chinese and japanese people and children and their exercises of calligraphy with the words "long live the friendship between the chinese and japanese people". holding hands with their japanese uncles and aunts, the lively youngsters asked them to convey the regards of the chinese children to the japanese children. many japanese friends were moved to tears by such sincere, friendly feelings.

when the japanese friends visited the pengpu workers' new housing estate, elderly people and youngsters lining the shady path applauded and waved to them in welcome. ho yueh-hsien, a leading member of the housing estate, recently visited japan as a member of the shanghai friendship delegation. after returning home, she reported to the residents in the estate on the welcome the japanese people had accorded the delegation, and conveyed to them the friendly sentiments of the japanese people for the chinese people. today, residents in the housing estate enthusiastically invited the japanese visitors to be guests at their homes.

a group of young women on the japanese delegation called at the hsuching people's commune and conversed cordially with commune members who entertained the guests with grapes, apples and pears they produced.

yesterday afternoon, delegation leader kanichi kubo and youth delegates from eight prefectures planted nine pine trees in hsichiao park along with their chinese friends. these lush green trees symbolize the friendship between the people and youth of china and japan which will remain ever-green. groups of young people gathered before the friendship trees for souvenir pictures. a japanese girl scooped up a handful of soil from the ground and wrapped it up in a white handkerchief as a precious souvenir.

the japanese delegation arrived here early on september 5. that morning, chou li-chin, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with delegation leader kanichi kubo, deputy leaders yasushi kitajima, nobuyoshi otsubo, shimpei ito, toshiro matsushita, yukio ojiro, yasuo honbu, tsuneo inoguchi and tsunemi hirayasu, secretary-general tadasuke hashimoto and adviser hisataka nishioka. the japanese friends attended a concert that evening.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave all members of the delegation a warm welcome at a reception the following evening. some 700 chinese and japanese young people got together on this happy occasion and peals of laughter rang through the reception hall. in a toast at the reception, chou li-chin extended a hearty welcome to the japanese friends on behalf of the shanghai

municipal revolutionary committee and the people of shanghai. she expressed the hope that the friendship between the people, youth and women of china and japan would flow on endlessly like the yangtze river and last forever like mount fuji. delegation leader kanichi kubo in his toast said: "china and japan are close neighbours separated by a mere strip of water. it is our common wish that the people of the two countries will remain friends forever. our current visit is to further promote the friendship between the people and younger generations of japan and china."

kanichi kubo gave a return banquet, prior to the delegation's departure from shanghai.

the japanese friends were seen off on the dock by yang hsiao-ping, member of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, leading members of the shanghai municipal trade union council, municipal committee of the communist youth league, municipal women's federation and other organizations concerned as well as young people singing and dancing.

Delegation of Chinese Arts and Crafts Exhibition Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

a delegation of "the exhibition on arts and crafts of the ming and ching dynasties" of the people's republic of china led by wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum, left here by air today for tokyo, japan, to attend the opening ceremony of the exhibition.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and leading members of organizations concerned.

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Reception Marks Founding of Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-korea friendship association jointly gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the 26th anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea.

among the guests were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife, diplomatic officials of the korean embassy here and other korean comrades in peking.

present on the occasion were chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung; deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china jen yun-chung; deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army li ta; vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yang chi and leading members of departments concerned han tsung-cheng, chen shu-fu and chou jung-kuo as well as representatives of the china-korea friendship people's commune.

the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of the revolutionary friendship between the people of china and korea.

MALAYSIA

Malaysia Forms New Cabinet

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

a new cabinet of malaysia was formed on september 5 with abdul razak remaining as prime minister and minister of foreign affairs, according to kuala lumpur press reports yesterday.

the nineteen-member new cabinet includes hussein onn, deputy prime minister, minister of finance and minister for coordinating state statutory bodies; ghazali shafie, minister of home affairs; tun mustapha, minister of defence; hamzah, minister of trade and industry; and chen wing sun, minister of housing and new villages.

elections to the house of representatives of malaysia were held at the end of august. the ruling national front headed by prime minister razak won the majority of seats and thus formed the new government.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Distinguished Guests from Nigeria

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

following is the text of the september 8 "people's daily" editorial entitled "a warm welcome to the distinguished nigerian guests":

general yakubu gowon, the head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and madame gowon are scheduled to arrive in peking today on a state visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. brimming over with joy, the government and people of china warmly welcome the distinguished guests from the bank of the niger river in west africa.

nigeria is a populous african country with rich resources. the industrious and courageous nigerian people have a glorious tradition of fighting against foreign aggression. they waged a protracted, unremitting struggle to win national liberation, and have continued to persist in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism since winning independence in 1960. internally, the federal military government led by general gowon has in recent years upheld state unification and national concord, followed a policy of relying on its own strength to develop the national economy and called on the nigerian people to take an active part in developing and utilizing the country's natural resources, thus winning gratifying achievements. in international affairs, the federal military government has pursued a policy of non-alignment, stood for equality of all countries big or small, opposed colonialism, racism and big-power hegemonism, resolutely supported the national liberation movements in africa and supported the arab people in their just struggle. these just stands and actions on the part of the nigerian military government have been fruitful contributions to the people of africa and the third world as a whole in their cause of unity against imperialism.

the african people is a great people. the african continent is a continent full of vigour and vitality. the african people have continuously won new victories in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and big-power hegemonism. through protracted armed struggle the people of guinea-bissau have finally compelled the new portuguese regime to accord de jure recognition to the republic of guinea-bissau and to agree to withdraw all the portuguese colonialist troops within a specified period. this is new tidings of victory from the african continent. the summit conference of east and central african countries which closed recently stressed that it was necessary to strengthen the unity of the countries and

peoples in this region, oppose foreign intervention, safeguard state sovereignty, develop the relations of cooperation and consolidate economic independence. the conference also expressed the determination to increase and widen the support and assistance to the national liberation movements, and urged portugal to transfer power without delay to the legitimate representatives of the peoples of the african territories still under her domination. this reflects the common aspirations of the countries and peoples in east, central and all other parts of africa to win and safeguard national independence, and is a hallmark of the excellent situation in africa. although imperialism, colonialism, racism and the superpowers will certainly not take their defeat lying down and will continue to engage in sabotage and trouble-making in diverse forms, yet, so long as the african people strengthen their solidarity and persevere in struggle, they will surely overcome all difficulties and win complete independence and liberation for africa as a whole.

both china and nigeria are developing countries belonging to the third world. we are comrades-in-arms on the same battle-front in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and nigeria, the friendship and relations of cooperation between the governments and peoples of the two countries have further developed. the current visit of the distinguished guests from nigeria is a great event in the relations of friendship between china and nigeria. we wish general yakubu gowon complete success on his present visit.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese PLA Goodwill Military Delegation Leaves Peking for Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

a goodwill military delegation of the chinese people's liberation army, with hsiang chung-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as its leader and chou jen-chieh, deputy commander of the p.l.a. navy, as its deputy leader, left peking for bucharest by air this morning on a friendly visit to romania by invitation.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by li ta, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; kuo lin-hsiang, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department; and yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

Reproduced from best available copy.

present were ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor, col. ioan dubesteanu, military attache, and lt. col. ioan vasilescu, deputy military attache, of the romanian embassy in peking.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists--Rapacious International Exploiter

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

the current issue of the journal "red flag" carries a commentary by nan ching, unmasking the soviet revisionists who claim to be the "natural ally" of the third world. following are excerpts from the commentary entitled "rapacious international exploiter":

speaking at the united nations rostrum not long ago, a soviet revisionist chieftain distorted facts and spun a yarn about the soviet revisionists being the "natural ally" of the third world. he boasted unabashedly that they "unswervingly" pursues a policy of giving "aid and support" to the developing countries. but one must hear what a man says and see how he acts. no flowery rhetoric on the part of the soviet revisionists can cover up their rapacious plunder and exploitation of the third world.

capitalism has been restored in an all-round way in the soviet union today under the reactionary rule of the soviet revisionist renegade clique. the nature of social-imperialism determines that the soviet revisionists inevitably scramble for sources of raw materials, outlets for investments and markets abroad and for world hegemony. it determines that they cannot stand on the side of the third world, nor can they genuinely support the liberation struggles of the oppressed nations and oppressed people.

exposing the imperialists' plunder and exploitation abroad, lenin pointed out: "typical of the latest stage of capitalism, when monopolies rule, is the export of capital." the soviet revisionists' "aid" is in essence the export of capital of imperialism. they have only added the label of "socialist state" to the capital they exported.

it is out of their counter-revolutionary global strategy that the soviet revisionists provide "aid", both economic and military, for the third world. when they give "economic aid" they are actually taking advantage of the strong desire of the third world countries to free themselves from the imperialist and colonialist yoke and develop their national economy; by means of loans and investments, the soviet

revisionists carry out economic penetration into the recipient countries, control their vital economic departments, plunder their natural resources and hinder the development of their national economy, thus reducing, to varying extent, the recipient states to their political and economic appendages, and at the same time reinforcing the soviet position and strength in the struggle for world hegemony.

revealing the imperialists' vicious export of capital, lenin pointed out that finance capital is concerned "with skinning the ox twice -- first, it pockets the profits from the loan; then it pockets other profits from the same loan which the borrower uses to make purchases from krupp, or to purchase railway material from the steel syndicate, etc." in their export of capital the soviet revisionists carry out fourfold exploitation through a single loan: first, extortion of interest from the loan. for instance, the interest of old debts and the interest of interest paid by india to the soviet revisionists every year is 25 per cent more than the new loan it receives in the same year. secondly, the recipient country is obliged to buy with the loan and at high prices out-dated soviet equipment and piled up materials while the soviet revisionists obtain huge profits through the export of commodities boosted by the export of capital. thirdly, it is stipulated that upon the completion of enterprises built with soviet "aid", the loan must be repaid with the products turned out by the enterprises or other low-priced raw materials; the soviet revisionists further batten on price differentials by forcing down prices. fourthly, the dispatch of large numbers of soviet "experts" and "advisers" to the recipient country, who ask for high wages and allowances, unreasonably demand all kinds of privileges, and even worm their way into vital economic departments of the recipient country, becoming a "shadow cabinet", interfering in the internal affairs, manipulating behind the scenes, and elbowing out and attacking unscrupulously all those who show discontent with the soviet revisionists. by means of such "aid", the soviet revisionists are virtually skinning the ox four times.

as to the military "aid" of the soviet revisionists, it is a tool for undisguised encroachment upon the sovereignty of other countries and interference in the internal affairs of others. in providing military "aid", the soviet revisionists take advantage of the difficulties of others to reap colossal profits by selling out-of-date weapons, and intensify their control over the recipient countries with their military "aid" as a lever. first, any country which accepts soviet military "aid" must buy at high prices, and pay in cash and in foreign exchange. some recipient countries have been compelled to borrow u.s. dollars in the european money market to pay the soviet revisionists. secondly, taking the advantage of the arms sales, the soviet revisionists buy important

raw materials from the recipient countries and then amass huge profits by re-selling them. for example, they exchanged arms for middle east oil which they re-sold in europe at an enormous superprofit. thirdly, the soviet revisionists' military "advisers" control military command, supply and training at the recipient countries which, moreover, have to provide the soviet union with the right to use their ports and bases. is there the slightest trace of proletarian internationalism in such military "aid"? it is an eloquent proof of the soviet revisionists' out-and-out great-power chauvinism and national egoism.

apart from providing economic and military "aid", the soviet revisionists of late have eagerly followed the example of trans-national corporations of capitalist imperialism in investing abroad directly. under the cloak of "economic cooperation", they run a large number of "joint-stock companies" on trade, transportation, banking, insurance, maintenance and assembly in some third world countries. they openly wanted to enter into alliance with the monopoly capitalists of the other superpower by running joint enterprises in a third country.

among the despicable means of the soviet revisionists in exploiting and plundering the third world, "equal and mutually beneficial" trade occupies a place as important as "aid". as a matter of fact such trade is synonymous with the exchange of unequal values. the soviet revisionists are even smarter than the capitalist imperialists in buying cheap and selling dear. as known to all, the price relationship between primary products and finished industrial products at today's international market took shape on the basis of imperialist dominance; the exchange of unequal values exists within such a relationship. the prices of soviet exports to the third world countries are generally 15 to 25 per cent higher than those of the international market. on the contrary the prices of imports from the third world nations to the soviet union are 10 to 15 per cent lower than the world market prices. this actually means another exchange of unequal values on the basis of the imperialist exchange of unequal values. this is out-and-out double exploitation through unequal values.

there are profound economic and class sources to the soviet revisionists' unbridled expansion and plunder abroad. the soviet revisionist renegade clique which rules the soviet union today comprises the agents of a handful of capitalists. they constitute themselves a bureaucrat-monopoly capitalist class. with the state machinery they usurped, they are pushing a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in an all-round way. as a result, the socialist state economy has degenerated into a state-monopoly capitalist economy, and the integration of monopoly capital with state power controls the economic life-line of the soviet union.

Reproduced from best available copy.

to monopolize and plunder are the characteristics of monopoly capital. the rule of monopoly capital at home inevitably leads to expansion and aggression abroad. in order to get maximum profits, shift their internal crisis to others and maintain their reactionary rule, the soviet revisionists stretch their tentacles and create trouble everywhere. they not only exploit, plunder and control the third world countries but also want to control the second world countries which are no match for them in strength. as to the so-called "great socialist community", the soviet revisionists are even more unscrupulous in exploiting the other members.

the behaviour of the soviet revisionists has made it clear to all that the landlord and capitalist classes overthrown by the great october revolution are once again in power. they have invoked the spirits of the old tsars in the person of brezhnev in an attempt to found a big soviet revisionist empire embracing europe, asia, africa and latin america. but the imperialist system, like a sun setting behind the western hills, is on its last legs. despite their unbridled ambition, the soviet revisionist social-imperialists have not the necessary strength. the various contradictions generated by their inherent weakness and their aggressive policy determine that their ambition can never be realized. no matter how desperately the brezhnev renegade clique may struggle, it can bring no change to the situation in which it finds itself, a situation that "flowers fall off, do what one may".

from their own practice and experience, the third world countries and people have come to see more and more clearly the real features of the soviet revisionists; the struggle to safeguard state sovereignty and to oppose foreign control and plunder is surging onward. recently, at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, the soviet revisionists' attempt to carry on their maritime hegemonism by pretending to "recognize" the 200-mile economic zone has been dealt a head-on blow by the third world countries in defence of their sovereign rights over maritime resources. this fact reflects the bankruptcy of the policy of the soviet revisionist social-imperialists.

the louder the soviet revisionists plead to be the "natural ally" of the third world, the clearer it shows their isolation and tough going. chairman mao said: "there are true and false friends. but through practice one can tell the true from the false." from their own experience, more and more third world countries and people have seen through the neo-colonialist nature of the soviet revisionists. they are becoming more and more aware of who are their real allies and who are their enemies. the torrent of the third world's struggle in unity against hegemonism is rolling forward and will undoubtedly sweep away the dyke erected by imperialism and social-imperialism.

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Ugly Performance"

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by yang ying in connection with the soviet union being compelled to raise the price of natural gas imported from iran. entitled "ugly performance", the article reads:

after waging an unremitting, tit-for-tat struggle, iran has finally compelled the soviet union to agree on raising the price of natural gas it imports from iran. this is a new success won by the iranian people and government in their struggle against exploitation by the superpowers and for safeguarding national rights and interests.

soviet revisionism has made a most ugly performance on the question of the price of iranian natural gas. this fully shows its shameless features as a rapacious international exploiter.

the iran-soviet gas supply accord provides that with the rise in oil prices, the price of gas will be readjusted accordingly. since the beginning of this year, the prices of oil have increased several-fold on the international market; the gas soviet revisionism bought from iran at a low price has been resold to western europe at a price several times higher. however, it faithlessly refuses to readjust the price of iranian gas. when iran demanded that the price be readjusted, the soviet revisionists turned a deaf ear to the demand and ignored it altogether. at the same time, they wantonly attacked iran for allegedly "strengthening armament" to menace its neighbours. this self-styled "natural ally" of the third world has gone so far as to use political pressure to evade commitment, thus showing themselves up as scoundrels.

when one trick failed, it tried another. the ambassador of the soviet revisionists to iran asserted that the soviet union had supplied iran with capital goods to the tune of one thousand million dollars, if the price of natural gas was to be doubled, the prices of goods iran bought from the soviet union should also be doubled retrospectively. according to the iranian press, all the capital goods sold to iran by the soviet revisionists were based on international market prices. moreover, the soviet revisionists had repeatedly demanded price rises; the records are still kept in the central bank of iran. as for the other goods sold by the soviet revisionists to iran, the prices were very high and had been raised time and again. for example, last year, iran paid 132 dollars for one ton of urea it purchased from the soviet union. at present it has to pay 632 dollars per ton, or nearly a fivefold increase. now the soviet revisionists are raising unreasonable demands on capital goods. this is outright swindle.

engels said that the bourgeois' "whole activity is for the purpose of gain, who sees in the accumulations of his money-bags the end and aim of life." the present soviet revisionist leading clique is exactly such a group of international exploiters, the only difference is that they swindle under the flag of "socialism".

in face of the soviet pressure, the iranian authorities have stood firm, in defiance of brute force. the iranian national gas company has solemnly declared: if the soviet union did not agree to iran's reasonable demand, iran would take measures and stop supplying the soviet union with gas in two or three years. this forced the soviet revisionists to behave themselves, and to send a vice-minister for foreign trade to negotiate with iran, agreeing on raising the price of gas retrospectively from january 1, 1974. such is the truth: so long as they stand up to the pressure exerted by the superpowers and wage a resolute struggle, the asian, african and latin american countries are entirely capable of puncturing their arrogance.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Agricultural Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

the tanzanian agricultural delegation led by i.s.a. kajembo, member of the national executive committee of the tanganyika african national union, left here for home by air today after winding up a friendly visit to china.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were liang chang-wu, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and e.e.e. mtango, charge d'affaires ad interim of the tanzanian embassy here.

Tanzanian President Nyerere Receives Leader of Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Sept. 7, 1974)

tanzanian president julius k. nyerere received leader of the chinese government delegation su chieh, vice-minister of communications, here this morning.

the president had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

tanzanian minister for works and communications malecela lusinde and chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen were present on the occasion.

CHINA AND TOGO

Togolese President Eyadema Concludes Visit to China

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 7, 1974)

general gnassingbe eyadema, president of the republic of togo, and madame eyadema and the other distinguished guests in their company successfully wound up their official visit to china and left here by special plane this morning to visit the democratic people's republic of korea.

among those seeing the distinguished guests off at the airport were vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen, chin tsu-min and feng kuo-chu, as well as more than 2,000 people of all circles.

fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of other departments concerned, who accompanied the distinguished togolese guests to shanghai, were also present.

gabriel dodji pedanou, charge d'affaires ad interim of the togolese embassy in peking, was on hand.

hungchiao airport today was a scene of warm expressions of unity and friendship between the people of china and togo, with the national flags of the two countries fluttering in bright sunshine.

as president and madame eyadema and the other distinguished togolese guests, in the company of vice-chairmen ma tien-shui and wang hsiu-chen and minister fang yi, walked round to say good-bye to the well-wishers, people beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans enthusiastically, while spirited youngsters presented joyous dances. people warmly congratulated president eyadema on the success of his visit and expressed the hope that the unity of the people of china and togo would grow continuously. president eyadema waved repeatedly to the crowds in acknowledgement and thanked the chinese people for their warm hospitality once again before boarding the plane.

CHINA AND US

Chen Yung-kuei Meets US Congressional Delegation

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 7, 1974)

chen yung-kuei today met and had a talk with all members of the congressional delegation of the united states with sen. james w. fulbright as the leader and rep. peter h.b. frelinghuysen as the deputy leader at the tachai production brigade of hsiyang county, north china's shansi province.

the delegation arrived at tachai today for a visit.

US Plants Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 6, 1974)

the plants delegation from the u.s.a. led by dr. sterling wortman, vice-president of the rockefeller foundation, left here today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

the 12-member delegation arrived in peking on august 28. hao chung-shih, acting president of the chinese society of agronomy, and wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences, met and had friendly conversations with all members of the delegation on separate occasions.

the delegation visited scientific and agricultural establishments, scenic spots and historical sites, and had discussions with chinese scientists in peking. it also made a trip to northeast china.

National US-China People's Friendship Association Founded

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

the national u.s.-china people's friendship association was formally founded at the convention held in los angeles from august 31 to september 2 and attended by representatives of the u.s.-china people's friendship associations in all parts of the united states, according to a report from that city.

present at the convention were over 300 representatives or observers of more than 30 local u.s.-china people's friendship associations from eastern, western and midwest america.

after the opening of the convention, a 1,500-strong mass rally was held. writer han suyin and writer william h. hinton, leading member of the u.s.-china people's friendship association of new york, spoke at the rally.

the convention discussed and approved a "statement of principles and activities" of the national u.s.-china people's friendship association. it adopted resolutions on the organization structures of the national and local u.s.-china people's friendship associations and decided to publish a journal named "the new china".

the national steering committee of uscpfa was elected at the convention.

when the convention ended, the representatives sang the song "long live the friendship between the peoples of the united states and china".

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries sent a message to the uscpfa national founding convention, expressing warm congratulations to the convention. the message said: "deep appreciation for your efforts in promoting friendship and mutual understanding between the chinese and american peoples."

the founding convention also received messages and letters of greetings from friendly organizations and personages of some other countries.

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Diplomat to Venezuela Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

nieh kung-cheng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in the republic of venezuela, left peking today for his post in caracas.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

New Chinese Ambassador to DRVN Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Sept. 7, 1974)

fu hao, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the democratic republic of viet nam, presented credentials to president ton duc thang of the d.r.v.n. here today.

afterwards, president ton duc thang had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

among others present on the occasion was nguyen duy trinh, d.r.v.n. vice-premier and foreign minister.

fu hao called on nguyen duy trinh this morning.

the chinese ambassador arrived here on september 5.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

New Chinese Ambassador to West Germany Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

wang shu, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the federal republic of germany, left here today for his post in bonn.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairese College Students Football Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

the college students football team from zaire led by kapeta nzowu left here for home by air today after a friendly match tour of china.

during their stay in china, the zairese footballers made

a swing through peking, wuhan, kwangchow, shanghai and tientsin, and played friendly matches with their chinese counterparts. they were warmly welcomed by the people and footballers wherever they went.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets Zambian Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with s. k. tambo, zambian minister of state of the ministry of commerce, and principal members of the zambian trade delegation he is leading.

attending the meeting were chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including chang keng-ho, ho pao-chung and mao hung-yuan.

present were p. besa, charge d'affaires ad interim, and a. i. linyama, commercial counsellor, of the zambian embassy in peking.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Five-Nation Conference on International Railway Passenger Traffic Held in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 7, 1974)

a five-nation conference attended by china, viet nam, korea, mongolia and the soviet union to coordinate time schedules of international passenger trains took place in peking between september 2 and 7.

the conference discussed and reached agreement on the method of operation of joint international passenger traffic and through passenger service among the five countries for the 1975-1977 period, the train schedules and matters concerning the supply of rolling stock. a protocol to this effect was signed today.

in the course of the conference, the railway delegations from the participating countries visited the peking railway station and made excursions to sites of historical interest and scenic beauty here.

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

Asian Gymnastic Confederation Admits Chinese Association

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 7, 1974)

the asian gymnastic confederation (formerly known as the asian gymnastic federation) unanimously adopted a resolution at its congress here today to recognize the gymnastic association of the people's republic of china as a full member and to expel the chiang kai-shek clique.

yin hsi-nan and lu wen-chun, representatives from china, attended the congress on invitation. representatives at the congress warmly applauded and shook hands with the chinese representatives when the resolution was adopted.

at the congress, a new constitution of the asian gymnastic confederation was adopted. it stipulates that only members of the asian games federation can become members of the asian gymnastic confederation.

the congress, was attended by representatives from ten countries and regions, and presided over by raneshwar dayal (india), vice-president of the confederation.

the congress also admitted the democratic people's republic of korea, kuwait and iraq as members of the asian gymnastic confederation and officially declared that tel aviv and saigon are not members of the confederation.

the congress elected yoshinori maeka (japan) as president and one representative each from china, pakistan, iran, india and the philippines as vice-presidents.

it was decided at the congress meeting that the asian gymnastic championships will be held in december, 1975 in the philippines.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Women Win First and Third Places in Platform Diving at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 6, 1974)

chinese women divers chung shao-chen and lao shu-cheng respectively won first and third places in the platform diving at the seventh asian games today. the second place went to japanese diver fusako kakumaru.

chung shao-chen scored 372.72 points, fusako kakumaru chalked up 332.70 points, and lao shu-cheng received 292.50 points.

after capturing the women's springboard diving title on september 4, chung shao-chen conscientiously summed up her experience with a determination to strive for a better result in platform diving. being reasonably strict with herself, she performed highly difficult dives with success today. her last two dives consisted of two-and-one-half inward somersault and three-and-one-half front somersault. her graceful movement and neat entry into the water won her bursts of warm applause and the best mark for the event today.

as lao shu-cheng had suffered from a sprained arm before she came to tehran, she did not practise much here. but a comparatively poor showing at the start of the competition today did not discourage her in any way. mastering the high degrees of difficulty involved, she completed the last two dives satisfactorily -- the two-and-one-half inward somersault and the two-and-one-half front somersault.

Chinese Results at Tehran Asian Games on September 6

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 6, 1974)

chinese competitors captured seven first places at the asian games here today, in addition to eight second places and three third places. following are the latest chinese results:

women's gymnastics final: balance beam - 1. chiang shao-yi, 19.10 points 2. hsin kuei-chiu, 19 pt. floor exercise - 1. chiang shao-yi, 19.35 pt. 2. ning hsiao-lin, 19.15 pt. uneven bars - 1. (equal first) chiang shao-yi, 19 pt. 4. wang kuei-ping, 18.7 pt. horse vaulting - 5. ning hsiao-lin, 17.85 pt. 6. ting chao-fang, 17.8 pt.

men's gymnastics final: side horse - 1. tsai huan-tsung, 19.15 pt. 2. yang ming-ming, 18.95 pt.

horizontal bar - 1. tsai huan-tsung, 19.4 pt. 3. pan chen-fei, 19.15 pt. parallel bars - 2. (equal second) tsai huan-tsung, 19.05 pt. 4. wu shou-teh, 18.85 pt. horse vaulting - 2. tsai huan-tsung, 18.975 pt. 4. chao chia-wei, 18.6 pt. rings - 2. liao jun-tien, 18.80 pt. 5. yang ming-ming, 18.50 pt. floor exercise - 4. tsai huan-tsung, 18.4 pt. 5. pan chen-fei, 18.00 pt.

centre fire pistol shooting (60 shots, 25 metres): team event - 1. china, 2,314 pt. individual event - 2. yang chiang, 582 pt.

air-rifle shooting (40 shots, 10 metres): team event - 4. china, 1,465 pt. individual event - 5. liu wei-sheng, 372 pt.

women's platform diving: 1. chung shao-chen, 372.72 pt. 3. lao shu-cheng, 292.5 pt.

women's 100 metres butterflystroke: 5. hsu ya-fen, one min. 12.74 sec.

men's 100 metre freestyle swimming: 2. lin sen-lin, 55.91 seconds. 4. yao cheng-chieh, 56.47 sec. men's 100 metres backstroke: 5. pai pao-cheng, one min. 5.34 sec. 6. chen chin-hui, one min. 7.72 sec. men's 400 metres individual medley: 3. lo chao-ying, four min. 59.97 sec. 6. chang kuang-yi, five min. 12.39 sec.

men's badminton team event: china beat hongkong 3:1.

football: iraq beat china 1:0.

men's volleyball: japan beat china 3:0.

China Takes Center-Fire Pistol Team Event

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 6, 1974)

china won the team title in the centre-fire pistol event (60 shots, 25m.) and second place in the individual event after six and a half hours of competition at the seventh asian games here today.

china's team composed of yang chiang, su chih-po, pao sai-na and chu hua-yu, collected a total of 2,314 points, bettering the record set by japanese marksmen at the last asian games, and broke china's national record of 2,313 points.

thailand, which placed second, also broke the asian games record with 2,290 points.

the competition became hectic shortly after it began at nine o'clock this morning. during the 30-shot slow

shooting, china's yang chiang and pao sai-na (the latter of mongolian nationality) led with 291 and 289 points respectively, followed very closely by the shooters of the democratic people's republic of korea, thailand and japan. at the end of the slow shooting, china was ahead with a slim margin of only two points. the chinese team fell once behind korea and thailand in the crucial rapid shooting that ensued. yang chiang, after making 47 points with the five shots in the second series, improved his positions in the third series. in the decisive sixth series, he and pao sai-na hit the bull's eye each with all his five shots and ensured china's final success.

in the individual event, first and second places were contended between japan's hiroyuki akatsuka and china's yang chiang. scoring the same number of points, they had to shoot another three series of five shots to decide who was to be the winner. in the end, hiroyuki akatsuka beat yang chiang 148-140. the spectators gave a big hand to akatsuka. yang chiang went up to him for congratulation and said he would learn from him his persistent will. recalling his visit to peking last june, akatsuka said, "we are old friends. competition is only secondary. the important thing is that we have renewed our friendship at the asian games."

China Wins Five More Gymnastics Titles at Tehran Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 6, 1974)

chinese gymnasts remained modest as they continued to show good results today after they had won the team and individual all-round competitions at the 7th asian games here.

they won five of the 10 finals in the women's and men's individual events held this evening. chinese gymnast chiang shao-yi carried off the titles in the women's floor exercise (19.35 points), the balance beam (19.10 points) and the uneven bars (19.00 points) and tsai huan-tsung came first in the men's pommelled horse (19.15 points) and the horizontal bar (19.40 points).

other chinese women gymnasts ning hsiao-lin and hsin kuei-chiu and men gymnasts yang ming-ming, liao jun-tien and pan chen-fei were also among the first three finishers in the various events. the chinese five-star red flag was hoisted on 12 occasions in the sports hall of the aryamehr sports centre this evening.

the individual finals were the last events in the gymnastic competitions. before the competitions began, the hall was packed to overflowing. many gymnastics

enthusiasts had to stand in the aisles watching the thrilling performance as no vacant seats were available.

chinese gymnast chiang shao-yi impressed spectators with her sterling performance on the uneven bars. when she completed a whole series of superior difficult routines with a steady dismount, stormy applause resounded throughout the hall.

in the horizontal bar final, tsai huan-tsung completed the highly difficult part of rotated grip with a full turn and dismounted after two back somersaults. his graceful and novel routines drew warm applause.

in the men's events, kazuo horide of japan, after winning gold in individual all-round competition, finished first in horse vault and second in horizontal bar tonight. hideyuki nozawa, another japanese gymnast, shared second with tsai huan-tsung in parallel bars and placed third in side horse. song sun bong from the democratic people's republic of korea was second in floor exercises and third in ring exercises. his teammate kim seng il took third place in floor exercises.

in the women's competition, jo yoon hi of dprk and chinese gymnast chiang shao-yi shared first place in uneven bars. the korean gymnast also won three third places in horse vault, floor exercises and balance beam. another korean gymnast hwang jo ya was runner-up in horse vault and placed third in uneven bars. japanese reiko yoshida was the champion in horse vault.

the gymnasts encouraged and helped each other. when a gymnast finished a series of exercises successfully, fellow competitors shook hands with him and congratulated him warmly on his success. an atmosphere of friendship prevailed in the arena.

at the end of the competition, the over 10,000 spectators thunderously cheered and applauded the competitors for their good performance and sportsmanship, and hailed the success of the gymnastic competition of the 7th asian games.

Reproduced from best available copy.

Chinese, DPRK, Thai Shooters Win Air-Pistol Team, Individual Events at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 7, 1974)

in the air-pistol team and individual events (40 shots, 10m.) at the seventh asian games today, the marksmen of china, the democratic people's republic of korea and thailand came out winners.

chinese shooter chin chun-pa won the individual title with a score of 381 points. runner-up was baek il hyun (d.p.r.k.) with 379 points. thai competitor chiewvej vichit came out third with a score of 378 points.

in the team event thailand came first, followed by the d.p.r.k. and china. their scores were 1,489, 1,487, and 1,484 points respectively.

Chinese Men Divers Win First Two Places in Springboard Diving at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 7, 1974)

the chinese diver li kung-cheng with a record of 536.10 points became champion in the men's springboard diving competition at the seventh asian games today.

chinese diver tu tu was runner-up with 479.49 points.

the third place went to japanese diver tsutomu kimura (461.10 points).

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

September 20, 1974 No. 5700

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CHAO KAO'S COUP D'ETAT

Chao Kao's Usurpation of Power and the Fall of the Ch'in Dynasty

by

the mass criticism units of Peking University and Tsinghua University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 8, 1974)

More than 2,100 years ago, there appeared in our great motherland a vigorous and initially unified feudal state. This was the Ch'in Dynasty led and founded by Ch'in Shih Huang. In the political, economic and cultural fields, it carried out drastic reforms and effectively brought about progress in society. However, this dynasty which had the revolutionary vitality and vigor of a newly emerging class fell not long after the unification of China.

In what way did this historical phenomenon happen?

The followers of Confucius and Mencius in all ages fabricated a great deal of lies on this question. They attributed the causes of the fall of the Ch'in Dynasty to Ch'in Shih Huang and his Legalist line.

This is completely a distortion of history!

The Shach'iu Counter-revolutionary Coup d'Etat and the Suspension of Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist Line

"The supersession of one social system by another social system is a complicated and protracted revolutionary process."* In China, in the

* Stalin's "Talks with English Author H.G. Wells."

course of founding the first unified centralist feudal state of the Ch'in Dynasty, there was at all times the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration. After unification, this struggle was not over. The restoration forces of the slave-owner class adopted various means to put up a desperate struggle. Some of them openly leaped forth at court and banquets to advocate the title conferment system and to oppose the system of prefectures and counties. Some vigorously created counter-revolutionary public opinion and disparaged Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line by "voicing their disagreement indoors and making comments among the men in the street." Some changed their names and lay hidden to wait for an opportunity to change the political climate. Some even went to battle stripped to the waist and carried out despicable assassination activities. The careerist and conspirator Chao Kao of the slave-owner class on the decline who had sneaked into the Ch'in government was the most important representative figure of the restoration forces.

Chao Kao was actually a descendant of the old aristocracy of the Chao State. During the great social upheaval of the time, his whole family became the government slaves of the Ch'in Dynasty. Chao Kao himself also became a "eunuch" who "ran affairs in the Ch'in palace for more than twenty years" and won by fraud the confidence of Ch'in Shih Huang. This fellow harbored the hate of the slave-owner class on the decline against the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class. He adopted the tactic of concealment and lay hidden within the Ch'in Dynasty. In appearance, he pretended to support Ch'in Shih Huang and became the teacher of law of Huhai, the youngest favorite son of Ch'in Shih Huang. "Favored by Huhai," he usurped the duties of the Carriage Office and concurrently took charge of the seals, thus usurping part of power in the Central Government of the Ch'in Dynasty. When Ch'in Shih Huang went on tours, Chao Kao was one of the few personal attendants accompanying him.

In the year 210 B.C., Ch'in Shih Huang went on a tour to the east. In the summer of that year when he came to Shach'iu (now in the vicinity of P'inghsiang and Kuangtsung in Hopei), he suddenly died. Seeing that the opportunity for him to usurp immeasurable powers and to change Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line had come, Chao Kao promptly leaped forth to initiate a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat. He made use of the transportation forces and the "seals" for transmitting court orders and issuing orders to the armed forces under his control to hold up the letter which Ch'in Shih Huang wrote to his son Fusu before he died. He instigated and beguiled Huhai and blackmailed and befriended Li Szu for the purpose of forging Ch'in Shih Huang's will to coerce Crown Prince Fusu into committing suicide. He also imprisoned and murdered the statesmen Meng T'ien and Meng I who adhered to Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line, and installed Huhai as the Second Emperor of Ch'in.

Chao Kao used the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as his ideological weapon for staging the coup d'etat. Citing from the Confucian classics, he declared that some cases of seizure of power and coup d'etat in history were "endorsed by Confucius" and were not considered as "unloyal" and "unfilial," and that the coup d'etat now staged was in conformity with Confucius' "wisdom." He told Huhai: Since Ch'in Shih

Huang had not conferred titles on his sons before his death, if you did not stage the coup d'etat, you would have "not a single inch of land." He told Li Szu that the Prime Ministers and vassals who distinguished themselves by meritorious service in Ch'in had never been "conferred titles under two reigns" and were eventually sentenced to death. By staging a coup d'etat to install Huhai who was "kind and sincere" and who "adhered to propriety and respected the scholars," you would be able to "keep the title of marquis forever generation after generation."*

Several years after Ch'in Shih Huang "burned the books and buried the Confucian scholars alive," Chao Kao was actually so flagrant as to extol Confucius, advocate so-called "benevolence" and "propriety" and publicize the conferment of titles on feudal princes. This fully exposed his reactionary Confucian stand for returning to the old order and regression.

At this crucial juncture, Li Szu who occupied the important post of Prime Minister actually could get rid of Chao Kao and smash the conspiracy of the restoration forces for staging a coup d'etat. But conditioned by the selfish essence of the exploiting classes, for the sake of keeping his personal fame and gain and position, he wavered and practiced compromise, thus making a big mistake. Li Szu had made important contributions toward helping Ch'in Shih Huang unify China and consolidate the centralist feudal state, but he also had committed serious mistakes. At the crucial juncture of the staging of a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat by Chao Kao, he made way and yielded to the counter-revolutionary forces out of selfishness. This constituted one of his important blemishes.

After the Shach'iu counter-revolutionary doup d'etat, the Second Emperor of Ch'in Huhai became in every way a puppet emperor under the manipulation of Chao Kao. "All issues, both important and unimportant, were decided by Chao Kao." As the sole holder of immeasurable powers, Chao Kao promptly launched an all-out counter-attack against Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line. He carried out a reactionary political line "to recruit the rest of the people, to make eminent the lowly, to enrich the poor and to draw close to those who were kept at a distance."** These so-called "the rest of the people," "the lowly," "the poor" and "those kept at a distance" were definitely not the broad masses of laboring people who were oppressed and exploited, but those slave-owning aristocrats on the decline who had been toppled by the revolution and the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class. This line was in every way a continuation of the reactionary line of Confucius and Lu Pu-wei who called for

---

* Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in the Records of the Historian.

** Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in the Records of the Historian.

"reviving states that are extinct, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity" and "subduing one's self and returning to propriety.

In line of organization, Chao Kao vigorously advocated that "those who obey me will prosper, while those who defy me will perish." He gave offices to his trusted subordinates, recruited sworn confederates, and appointed his son-in-law Yen Le as the Mayor of Hsienyang in the capital and his young brother Chao Ch'eng as a senior secretary to a board. Meanwhile, he "changed the law" and tampered with and revised the Ch'in Law which took the firm suppression of the reactionary forces of the slave owners as its important content. In the first year under the reign of the Second Emperor of Ch'in "a general amnesty was granted to the criminals" and the convicts detained under the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang were released from prison.

On the other hand, Chao Kao carried out a sanguinary class reprisal against the Legalist leading group under Ch'in Shih Huang. When carrying out restoration and regression, the Confucian school was always most ruthless and atrocious, and was capable of killing without even a blink of the eyes. Chao Kao instigated the Second Emperor of Ch'in "to wipe out the cabinet ministers and alienate himself from his blood relations" and "to get rid of all the old ministers under the former emperor."* Meng T'ien, Meng I, Ch'u Chi, Feng Po and other famous civil and military officers and more than twenty of Ch'in Shih Huang's sons and daughters were thus murdered. Numerous people were also implicated and murdered. In the end, even Li Szu was also not spared by Chao Kao, and he was finally "chopped in two at the waist in the Hsienyang city" with three branches of his family executed. The local administrators of different prefectures and counties were also purged and massacred on a large scale. By the third year of the Second Emperor of Ch'in (207 B.C.), Chao Kao finally murdered the emperor as well and openly called for the restoration of the title conferment system.

After Chao Kao's usurpation of power, the ruthless economic exploitation and political persecution of the broad masses of laboring people were also greatly stepped up, and "the common people trembled with fear." When Ch'in Shih Huang was buried, the slavery system of "burying the living with the dead" was restored. "The concubines of the emperor without sons" "were ordered to be buried with the dead." "Many tomb-building artisans were also sealed off alive in the tomb and none of them were permitted to leave."** This highly tragic atrocity marked the regression of history. They also resumed the construction of the Ofang

---

* Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in the Records of the Historian.

** Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in the Records of the Historian.

Palace and conscripted 50,000 men as guards who were "ordered to teach the shooting of dogs, horses, birds and animals." "The levies got heavier and there was no end to compulsory service on the frontier." As a result, the capital was seriously short of grain and fodder, and large quantities of grain and fodder had to be commandeered and brought from all places throughout the country to the capital.

Under the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang, for the purpose of developing the feudal agricultural economy, the peasants engaged in agricultural labor who were relatively poor (they were called "lütso" at that time) were required to serve a relatively short period of compulsory labor service and compulsory military service. After Chao Kao's usurpation of labor, he "sent the lütso to guard the frontier" on a large scale and imposed an ever heavier compulsory service on the frontier directly on the poverty-stricken peasants. All kinds of perverted actions were designed to sink the poverty-stricken peasants back to the status of the slaves. They also adopted ruthless punishments to suppress the resistance of the masses. "There was an endless stream of convicts on the roads and dead people piled up in the cities."*

These conditions showed that after the Shach'iu counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line had been suspended and was replaced by Chao Kao's Confucian line for restoration. Although the Chao Kao restoration clique had not enough time to change the feudal political and economic system on a nationwide scale, its perverted actions quickly intensified the contradiction between the feudal ruling class and the peasantry, the contradiction between the restoration forces of the slave owners and the broad masses of laboring people, and the contradiction between the slave-owner class on the decline and the newly emerging landlord class. In less than a year after the usurpation of power by Chao Kao, in the summer of the year 209 B.C., there broke out the first great uprising of the peasants in Chinese history, and the reactionary rule of Chao Kao and Huhai was quickly overthrown. The intensification of the contradiction between the landlord class and the peasant class was the fundamental cause of the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty, and the usurpation of power by Chao Kao was the most important direct cause of the fall of the Ch'in Dynasty.

Refuting the Theory That "the Legalist School Led to the Fall of Ch'in"

Was the quick fall of the Ch'in Dynasty the result of its "following and extending the law of Shang and carrying out the teachings of Han Fei"** and pushing the Legalist line after all? This was a question most

---

* Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in the Records of the Historian.

** Pan Ku's "Biography of Tung Chung-shu" in the History of Han.

heatedly debated by the Confucian and Legalist schools in history. The followers of Confucius and Mencius of all ages constantly made use of this question to attack Ch'in Shih Huang and his Legalist line. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao also emulated their tunes and wrote three lines "about Ch'in" making every effort to slander and smear Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line.

The followers of Confucius and Mencius cried that the quick fall of the Ch'in Dynasty was due to Ch'in Shih Huang's "waging war frequently," "pacifying the six states at home" and "holding off the strong Huns in the north." Lin Piao also attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for "lightly starting wars."

Chairman Mao points out, "History shows that wars are divided into two kinds, just and unjust. All wars that are progressive are just, and all wars that impede progress are unjust." The wars waged by Ch'in Shih Huang mainly came under two kinds. One kind of war was fought over ten years from 230 B.C. to 221 B.C. in which he destroyed something already in a state of decay, wiped out the feudal forces that exercised sovereign powers east of Kuantung, and unified China. The other kind of war was fought in the year 215 B.C. when he sent General Meng T'ien with an army of 300,000 men to attack the Huns in the north. Of these two kinds of wars, the former brought an end to the state of partitioning by the feudal princes and led to the founding of the first centralist feudal state in Chinese history, while the latter hit back at the harassments of the backward slave-owning aristocracy of the Huns in the north, defended the life and property of the people and safeguarded the advanced feudal economy and culture of broad areas on the Central Plains. Under the historical conditions of the time, these two kinds of wars were just and progressive wars. The "troops" used to wipe out the state of partitioning by feudal princes and to resist the inroads of the Hun slave owners were entirely essential. "Pacifying the six states at home" and "holding off the strong Huns in the north" not only were not the causes of the fall of the Ch'in Dynasty but were on the contrary two important conditions for its prosperity. Only those shameless followers of the Confucian school who advocated regression in social system and capitulation to the aggressors would be so heartless as to attack them.

Meanwhile, it also must be pointed out that after the unification of China under Ch'in Shih Huang, there was actually a big reduction in the number of wars compared with any period of time in the several hundred years long period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States. During the 240 years long period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, according to the records of the Lu State alone, there were 483 wars between the different states. By the period of the Warring States, wars were fought on even larger scale and more frequently. Among them, many were unjust wars for territories that brought great sufferings to the people. Chia I of the Western Han Dynasty said: "When the feudal princes were in power...there was no end to wars, and the scholars and people were weak from exhaustion. Now with Ch'in reigning over the empire, there was an emperor at the top. Since the common people were able to lead a peaceful

life, they all looked upward with humility."* This statement which took the stand of the landlord class reflected to a certain extent the actual state of affairs before and after the unification of the country under Ch'in and also refuted the vicious attacks of the Confucian school.

The reactionary propaganda of the followers of Confucius and Mencius claimed that the quick fall of the Ch'in Dynasty was due to Ch'in Shih Huang's "insatiable taxation." In their wake, Lin Piao also attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for his "exorbitant levies."

This was an old tune used by the Confucian school against Ch'in. Tung Chung-shu, the representative figure of the reactionary Confucian school of Western Han, talked at random and nonsensically claimed that under Ch'in, "the labor service was thirty times greater than in ancient time" and "the land rentals and levies on salt and iron were twenty times higher than in ancient time."** This statement was cited by the followers of Confucius and Mencius of later days whenever they attacked Ch'in Shih Huang. The alarming figures of "20 times" and "30 times" were given when reference was made to Ch'in Shih Huang's levies and compulsory labor service.

Was the ancient time advocated by the Confucian school actually so "light in compulsory labor service and levies"? This was entirely a shameless fabrication!

Under the slavery system, there was not any compulsory labor service or taxation system to speak of! At that time, millions of slaves were heavily fettered to hard labor on land which was "divided into nine squares." They were even killed for "burial with the dead" and used as "human sacrifices." They were physically owned by the slave owners, and like the animals, they had no human rights and were only regarded as tools that could talk. The farm produce and handicraft products they took great pains to produce all belonged to the slave owners. The replacement of the slavery system by the feudal system was a great progress in history. After Shang Yang's political reforms, the Ch'in State abolished the traditional way of dividing land into nine squares, erected field embankments and implemented the feudal system of land ownership. The labor power of the slaves was emancipated to some extent and many laboring people were drawn to the Ch'in State from the six states east of Kuantung. This showed that the life of the people under the feudal system in the Ch'in State was better than that in the six states east of Kuantung that still preserved a great deal of the remnants of the slavery system.

After the unification of China, the Ch'in Dynasty ordered that "the people be renamed ch'ienshou" and promulgated a decree authorizing "the

---

* Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in the Records of the Historian.

** Pan K'u's "Records of Food and Commodities Part I" in the History of Han.

ch'ienshou to reclaim their own land," thus extending legal recognition to the new political status and economic status of the people who had gradually transformed themselves from the slaves into the peasants. Spurred by Ch'in Shih Huang's policy of encouraging the development of the feudal agricultural economy, there was some development in agricultural production as well as some improvement in the livelihood of the people. To be sure, the Ch'in Dynasty was a dynasty under the dictatorship of the landlord class, and the peasants of the Ch'in Dynasty were subjected to ruthless feudal exploitation, but there was already some improvement compared with the life of the slaves under the slavery system. This historical fact also cannot be obliterated by anybody.

Whether or not the burden borne by the people was heavy had also to be viewed according to the level of development of social production at the time. After the unification of China under Ch'in, during the twelve years under the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang, the feudal system of land worship was constantly consolidated, the development of agriculture and handicrafts was encouraged, water conservation projects were built on a large scale, speedways and waterways were constructed, and the currency system, weights and measures, and the written language were unified. All these were favorable to the development of production. Although the burden borne by the people in the Ch'in Dynasty was by no means light, yet during the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang, the contradiction between the landlord class and the peasants had not intensified to the degree of external antagonism on a large scale. One of the important causes was the development of production at that time.

Prior to the unification of the empire under Ch'in, the feudal princes exercised sovereign powers in the period of the Warring States. Although the various feudal states had basically established the feudal system of production relations, the development of production was still seriously impeded by the state of partitioning under the feudal princes, and the actual burden borne by the people made up a very large proportion of the aggregate output of social products. Adding to this, the small states at that time often had to pay very heavy tributes to the big states besides having to support their own armed forces and state apparatus and meet the extravagance of their ruling classes. These burdens fell wholly on the shoulders of the people of the small states. Even in the case of big states such as the seven powerful states in the period of the Warring States, because most of the young and able-bodied peasants were often drafted for military expeditions and battles, there were fewer people for productive labor, and the burden of the people could not but grow heavier. Compared with the period in which the feudal princes exercised sovereign powers, the burden borne by the people of the unified centralist feudal state under the Ch'in Dynasty was actually lighter. How could there be the question of exorbitant levies several tens of times greater?

Under the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang, for the purpose of encouraging agricultural development, it was ruled that the poor peasants (or "lütso") were required to perform one month of compulsory labor service each year and to spend only one year in "the regular army" and one year "to guard the frontier" in a lifetime. Furthermore, after the unification of the

empire under Ch'in, some of the burden borne by the people was for resisting the harassments of the Hun slave owners. Faced with the harassments from the Han slave owners, should they be resisted? This was a question of principle. Resistance naturally would call on the people to shoulder a greater burden, but if no resistance was offered, the people were bound to suffer even greater hardships. How could the manpower and material resources mobilized for resisting the harassments of the Hun slave owners be mentioned in the same breath as the wild battles fought in the period in which the feudal princes exercised sovereign powers?

As regards the Confucian claim that Ch'in Shih Huang was "tyrannical," it referred to nothing more than his wiping out the feudal princes of the six states, founding the autocratic, centralist feudal states, burning the books and burying the Confucian scholars alive. Lin Piao also severely scolded "Ch'in Shih Huang for his book burning and burial of the Confucian scholars alive," and he attacked Ch'in Shih Huang as "undemocratic" with an ulterior object in view. Actually, the wiping out of the feudal princes of the six states, the burning of books and the burial of the Confucian scholars alive were all revolutionary actions which were essential for realizing the unification of China and consolidating the newly emerging feudal system and were in conformity with the orientation of social development. As the representative figure of the landlord class, Ch'in Shih Huang naturally had to rule the peasants by violence. However, the Confucian claim that Ch'in Shih Huang was "tyrannical" obviously did not refer to this, but to his suppression of the restoration forces of the slave owners.

As a matter of fact, in Chinese history, the Confucian school which represented the reactionary classes on the decline was the most ruthless. The Confucian scholars talked at length about "benevolence, righteousness and virtue," but what they thought and did were most vicious and diabolical. They used the most ruthless means to suppress and massacre the revolutionary people and the Legalists. In what respect were these reactionaries democratic to the revolutionary people? In what respect were the slave owners democratic to the slaves as they wildly tried to restore the slavery system?

This Confucian scholar Chao Kao represented the forces of the slave owners on the decline. After he came to office, he frenziedly massacred large numbers of the reformists of the Legalist school. He was even more diabolical in the suppression of the revolutionary laboring people. The sanguinary historical facts of the practice of killing by the Confucian school tell us that that once the restoration forces came to power, the heads of the reformists would roll in the sand, and the broad masses of laboring people would suffer even more deeply. Only through the exercise of autocracy and dictatorship could the newly emerging social system and the unification of the country be consolidated.

One of the causes of the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty was the inadequate use of revolutionary violence. Too few counter-revolutionary Confucian scholars were killed. Some of them were allowed to slip away from the net and some of them were fed. The suppression of counter-

revolution was far from thorough. The existence of these counter-revolutionary Confucian scholars and restoration forces of the slave owners formed the social foundation for Chao Kao to usurp power in a vain attempt to bring about restoration. They were also the reactionary forces who availed themselves of the opportunity of peasants' uprisings to carry out restoration activities on a large scale.

The Great Uprisings of the Peasants at the End of Ch'in and the Continued Implementation of the Legalist Line

Marx pointed out, "Without antagonism, there is no progress. This is the law which civilization has all along followed up to the present day."* The Ch'in Dynasty was a feudal dynasty characterizing the grand unity of the landlord class. From the first day the feudal system was born, there had all along been the antagonistic contradiction between the peasant class and the landlord class. This was the most important manifestation of the basic contradiction between the productive forces and the production relations, between the economic base and the superstructure in the feudal society. The fundamental cause of the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty should be looked for from the development and intensification of basic contradictions of this kind.

Ch'in Shih Huang was after all a feudal emperor, and in the aspect of the exploitation and oppression of the laboring people, the landlord class he represented essentially bore no difference from other exploiting classes. In particular he spent too much of the labor of the people on building the Ofang Palace and the Lishan Tomb, thus impeding production and arousing the opposition of the laboring people. When Ch'in Shih Huang was on the throne, there had already been some struggles waged by the peasants in resistance on a small scale. However, "the fault lay with the government, but not with the system." At the time, the production relations and the productive forces were basically in step with each other. The relationship between the superstructure and the economic base was also constantly adjusted to bring the two mainly in step with each other, and there was development in productive forces. Ch'in Shih Huang firmly adhered to the Legalist line and directed the spearhead of attack mainly at the old aristocracy of the six states and the restoration forces represented by the Confucian school. The "burning of books and burial of the Confucian scholars alive" and the suppression of the restoration forces of the slave-owning aristocracy had the support of the broad masses of peasants. At the time, the contradiction between the landlord class and the peasant class had not been intensified to the degree of external antagonism on a large scale.

After the usurpation of power by Chao Kao, the conspirator and careerist of the slave-owner class who had sneaked into the government of

---

* Marx's "Poverty of Philosophy."

the newly emerging landlord class, Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line was suspended, and the Confucian line for restoration and regression was gradually carried out. Within a year, although there was still no basic change in the nature of society, the ruling class had greatly intensified its oppression and exploitation of the laboring people. This slave-owner type of oppression and exploitation caused the basic contradiction to intensify in society and led to the outbreak of the great peasants' uprising led by Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang.

"The class struggles of the peasants, the peasant uprisings and peasant wars constituted the real motive force of historical development in China feudal society." There was no regression in history as subjectively desired by Chao Kao who represented the restoration forces. On the other hand, Chao Kao lifted up a rock only to drop it on his own feet. The great uprisings of the peasants toward the end of Ch'in dealt a blow to the reactionary regime that tried to turn back the wheel of history under the manipulation of Chao Kao and to the feudal ruling class. Meanwhile, they also dealt heavy blows to the restoration forces of the slave owners, gave impetus to the development of productive forces in society and made contributions to historical progress. This also objectively cleared the way of obstacles for the continued implementation of the Legalist line.

The reactionary regime manipulated by Chao Kao constituted the main obstacle to the continued implementation of the Legalist line at the time. Without overthrowing it, there could be no continued progress in society. The reformists of the newly emerging landlord class had waged struggles to varying extents against the counter-revolutionary ways of Chao Kao. When Chao Kao was in the course of usurping power, Meng T'ien and Meng I had realized that Chao Kao was a "traitor and rebel" and they submitted memoranda to voice their protests. After the usurpation of power by Chao Kao, Li Szu gradually saw clearly Chao Kao's counter-revolutionary hideous features and wanted to rise in struggle. He submitted a memorandum to reveal that Chao Kao had "a sinister motive and rebellious trait" and recommended the Second Emperor of Ch'in to exterminate this scourge of the state.* Due to the limitations of their time, their class and their own state of thought, they only pinned their hopes on the emperor, but did not make full use of the military and political forces under their control to wage struggle. They did not rely on the strength of the newly emerging class as a whole, and also did not know that they could rely on and mobilize the masses. Furthermore, the situation was beyond salvation, and it was too late for them to repent! As a result, they were not only unable to do anything useful but were viciously persecuted and murdered by the restoration forces. Under the reactionary rule of Chao Kao, "the members of the imperial

---

* Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in the Records of the Historian.

households trembled with fear." "The ranking ministers were aware of the danger and many wanted to rebel."* However, nobody was able to put forward an effective solution. The historic mission of opposing the restoration of the slave-owning aristocracy naturally fell on the revolutionary peasants. No sooner the storm of peasant revolution broke out, the reactionary regime manipulated by Chao Kao which appeared to be strong collapsed like a pack of cards.

"The ducal families of the six states" "dispersed among the common people"* constituted another obstacle to the implementation of the Legalist line. When Ch'in Shih Huang was on the throne, he had adopted the measures of resettlement, confiscation of arms, burning of books and burial of the Confucian scholars alive for guarding against and suppressing the old aristocracy of the six states to a certain extent. However, the landlord class was after all also an exploiting class, and its own class limitations determined that such measures adopted by it toward the old aristocracy from the higher level to the lower level had their limitations and could not thoroughly wipe out these restoration forces ideologically and politically. As the peasants rose in insurrection, these reactionaries who disguised themselves in different ways and lay hidden in different places availed themselves of the opportunity to leap forth. They also wanted "to rebel" and some infiltrated into the peasant insurgent forces. They attempted to make use of the armed forces of the peasants to realize their own ambition, "to avenge their fathers and brothers and to acquire land for selfish ends."** Some controlled their own troops and installed themselves as kings. Some vainly attempted to influence the leaders of the insurgent forces with the reactionary theories of the Confucian school so as to change the orientation of the peasant struggle.

The leaders of the peasant revolution had suffered enough under the feudal princes who exercised sovereign powers, and they firmly smashed the conspiracy of the restoration forces to "install the descendants of the six states." Ch'en Sheng, the outstanding leader of the peasant insurgent forces, firmly turned down the reactionary preaching of K'ung Fu, a descendant of Confucius, who had infiltrated into the peasant insurgent forces and urged him to "revive states that are extinct and restore families whose line of succession has been broken." He said, "I cannot confer titles on the descendants of the sovereigns of the six states!" He resolutely set up the political power of the peasant revolution. Subsequently, because of the sabotage of the reactionary Confucian scholars who had infiltrated into the peasant insurgent forces and certain weaknesses

---

* Chang T'ai-yen's "Records of Ch'in Government."

** Szu-ma Ch'ien's "Collected Biographies of Chang Erh and Ch'en Yü" in the Records of the Historian.

of the insurgent forces themselves, the uprising of Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang failed in the end.

However, during the great uprisings of the peasants, the restoration forces of the slave owners were dealt heavy blows by the peasant forces. The remnants of the slavery system which were still preserved in different places of the six states east of Kuantung were also further swept away. The reactionary political line of the Confucian school suffered a disastrous defeat.

After the peasant war toward the end of the Ch'in Dynasty, the country also went through the great struggle between the Confucian line and the Legalist line represented respectively by Hsiang Yü and Liu Pang. This great struggle ended in the victory of the Legalist line. Liu Pang inherited Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line, and sided by the female statesman Lü Chih and Legalists Hsiao Ho and Chang Liang, he carried out many important struggles for founding and consolidating the centralist feudal dynasty of Western Han. Following Liu Pang and Lü Chih, emperors Wen, Ching, Wu, Chao and Hsüan also firmly adhered to the Legalist line. After more than one hundred years of repeated struggles, they basically brought about the collapse of the restoration activities of the remnant forces of the slave owners, defeated the military regime of the Hun slave owners that constantly harassed China, and defended the newly emerging feudal system and the unification of the empire. The phase of great feudal unity initiated by Ch'in Shih Huang was basically consolidated by the time of Emperor Wu of Han. It was precisely in the times of Ch'in Shih Huang and Emperor Wu of Han that a strong unified country preliminarily took shape in China. This represented a great progress in Chinese history.

* * *

FEATURE FILMS

Practice Diligently, Accumulate Experience

- after viewing the feature film "The Scouts"

by

Fang Ching (方 进)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 14, 1974)

The showing of the feature film "The Scouts" has drawn warm comments from among the audience. Holding fast to the Marxist method of analysis, the broad worker-peasant-soldier audience have properly affirmed some achievements scored by this film as well as sharply and honestly pointed out the serious shortcomings found in its creation. This shows that following the further development of literary and art creation, mass literary and art criticism is bound to become even more active. Meanwhile it also shows that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art has penetrated ever deeper into the hearts of people. This is an important guarantee for bringing even greater prosperity to the creation of socialist literature and art.

"The Scouts" is a feature film about the people's revolutionary war. It portrays the combat life of the scouts of our army who penetrated deep into the heartland of the enemy to "extract teeth from a tiger's mouth" and to reconnoiter the enemy situation during the liberation war. It also reflects from one angle the heroic struggle of the army and the people fighting in unity to overcome the enemy. Through the striking struggle of the scouts who reconnoiter in disguise at the enemy rear, the film attempts to sculpture the heroic image of Kuo Jui, the staff officer of the scouts, and glorify the revolutionary combat spirit of the resourceful and brave PLA fighters. "The Scouts" has also made an active attempt to employ the special means of expression in the art of film making for sculpturing the heroic characters of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

The successful shooting of the revolutionary model plays has already acquired relatively rich experience in how to make full use of the law of cinematographic art to sculpture the towering and perfect models of the proletarian heroes. However, regarding how to improve further the quality in the creation of feature films, we are still required to adhere to the Marxist viewpoint of practice above all else, and in the process of learning better from the experience of revolutionary model plays, to make diligent practice and accumulate experience.

In the matter of directing and photography, the film "The Scouts" keeps to the minimum the dialogues among the characters, makes more flexible use of the camera and film-editing, and gives better play to the strong points of cinematographic art. Especially in the use of close scenes and close-ups, it gives people a deeper impression through using the facial

expressions and eyes of the heroic characters to reveal their thoughts and feelings. For example in the scene of "Meeting on the Road" our scouts rescue the village cadres Hsiu Ying and Li Hsiang from the hands of the Home Returning Corps. At that moment, not much is said, but Kuo Jui's admiration for the strong and unyielding attitude taken by these two comrades in front of the enemy and his joy for the escape of his friends from danger, and Hsiu Ying's excitement when she sees the PLA that tears run down her face from her eyes are all carefully and passionately portrayed in the close-up shots. Again the militant fervor of Kuo Jui who toys with the stubborn enemy when he comes to the home of the enemy regiment commander is vividly and strongly manifested through the contrast of the two close-ups that portray Kuo Jui's awe-inspiring eyes and the regiment commander's trembling hands, thus enabling the audience to visualize how Kuo Jui overwhelms the enemy with his spiritual strength and forces the enemy to disclose the conditions of the defense conference.

Although the shooting of "The Scouts" manifests some of the above-mentioned characteristics, because the producers are not very familiar with and have not enough understanding of the life and characters shown, they have brought to this film a serious defect, which is divorcement from life and partial pursuit of thrill and suspense, thus impairing the image of the principal heroic character to a very great extent and affecting the ideological character of this film.

The basic task of socialist literature and art is to mold the model heroes of the proletariat. The plot in a film or play is a process through which the heroic character overcomes the enemy in class struggle or the two-line struggle. It must originate from life and must highly concentrate and sum up the struggle of opposites in real life. When handling the relationship between the plot and the characters, the creative works of the revolutionary literature and art must let the character control the plot so as to enable the plot to serve the molding of the model heroes of the proletariat, but definitely cannot allow the heroic characters to humor the plot. When arranging its plots,"The Scourts" is somewhat detached from the requirements of this basic task to mold the model heroes of the proletariat, as well as from the logic of the struggle of opposites in real life, but gives one-sided pursuit to thrill. Consequently the plot appears to be unreal and has no power of persuasion in ideology and art.

The story of the film took place in 1947, which was a historic turning point in the war of liberation from strategic defense to strategic offensive. In light of the situation of struggle at that time, our great leader Chairman Mao profoundly pointed out: "Our Party and the Chinese people have every assurance of final victory; there is not the slightest doubt about it. But that does not mean there are no difficulties before us," "We should be prepared to deal with the maximum resistance and desperate struggle by all enemies, domestic and foreign." However, in the structure of its plot, "The Scouts" is unable to properly unify the successive victories of our army with the enemy's desperate struggles, thus making people feel that winning of victory in the revolutionary war seems not to be something that can easily be achieved. The literary and

art works that reflect themes in the revolutionary war must display revolutionary heroism and revolutionary optimism. It must at the same time show, through the bitter struggles and heroic sacrifices of our army, that the fruits of victory do not come by easily. If the revolutionary struggle is portrayed as plain sailing and an easy success, the conflict of contradictions certainly cannot be deepened, developed and intensified, and the revolutionary spirit and heroic bearing of the heroic characters cannot be properly reflected. Actually, this is still an expression of the "theory of no conflict" or the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" in literary and art creation.

For example, Kuo Jui is able to use nothing more than a jeep and a set of enemy officer uniform to go without obstruction through the artillery position of the enemy's battery; only a few words of greetings to make the regiment commander of the enemy treat him as an "old classmate," and even hand over the top secret firepower distribution plan to a stranger at the first meeting. After the regiment commander of the enemy knows that he has been trapped, he still does not take any precautions. And when Kuo Jui "call on" him again to get hold of important information about the enemy's defense conference, there is not even an orderly in the home of the enemy regiment commander. Again, since the enemy has learned that our scouts are already in the city, has posted additional sentries and is on guard, how can Kuo Jui so easily meet with success when he "sets up a check point" at the Southern Gate to capture prisoners? All this cannot convince the audience and shows the lacking of a genuine basis from life. Plots of this kind often seem to be rather exciting, but they cannot stand scrutiny and a little thought afterward will show how incredible they are. As a result,they can arrive at not the anticipated, but exactly opposite results. Seen from their means of expression, because they are divorced from life and are somewhat similar to other works, they give people the impression that they are something seen before.

An heroic character of the proletariat is an advanced model in the revolutionary struggle of the masses and is also a member of the revolutionary struggle of the masses. "The Scouts" molds this principal heroic character of Kuo Jui, because it fails to give an effective portrayal to the important role played by the masses of the people in this struggle, it overly exaggerates Kuo Jui's individual role in the reconnaissance activities. Although the film has through the images of Hsiu Ying, etc., shown to some extent that the PLA works with the support of and introduction with the masses of the people, and also described the scene in which the masses discuss the operation plan, yet in reality the masses do not play any important role in the whole reconnaissance activity. When making the major decision of "setting up a check point" at the Southern Gate to capture alive the head of the operations office of the enemy, the fighters and the militiamen only put forward in general the idea of capturing an enemy officer who has inside information, but the entire plan of action is strenuously thought out by Kuo Jui himself in a small house. The reason that the image of Kuo Jui appears to be so weak lies in the improper study of the experience acquired in the creation of revolutionary model

plays that calls for making prominent the principal heroic character when giving artistic treatment to the film, and the failure to handle properly the dialectical relationship between prominence and support. The other positive characters in the film--especially such an important positive character as Sun Hsiu-ying--are unable to play a proper supporting role for Kao Jui due to their lack of strong struggle activities and clearcut character. The portrayal of the images of the negative characters has also the drawback of generality, and they all appear to be too stupid as to stand even a blow, while the vicious features of the enemies are not exposed deep enough. The image of the division commander of the enemy is too common, and the deputy division commander is entirely a redundant figure. All this has not only over-simplified this acute and violent struggle, but also failed to give an effective contrast to the towering image of the heroic characters.

The strong points in the directing and photographing of "The Scouts" cannot after all compensate the shortcomings in its literary script. This once again shows that the script is the basis of the play, on which the shooting of the film is based. Therefore, the further improvement of the political quality and artistic quality of the literary script of a film is a key question in the development of the production of feature films. And the key to raising the standard in the creation of a script also lies in grasping well ideology in creation, and seriously learning from the experience acquired in the creation revolutionary model plays. The creation of this film reminds us that life is the only source for creation, and only when something originating from life can be higher than life. If there is no life, or the basis of life is not thick and solid, a good play cannot be written. This requires that we broad masses of revolutionary film workers must do a better job in following Chairman Mao's teaching that we "must for a long period of time unreservedly and wholeheartedly go among the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, go into the heat of struggle" and in the process of "studying Marxism-Leninism and learning from society," seriously transform our own world outlook and view on literature and art, and carry out creation on the basis of acquainting ourselves with life and the workers, peasants and soldiers so that the heroic images of the worker-peasant-soldiers can radiate with even more dazzling brilliance on the socialist screen.

* * *

ATTITUDES OF CONFUCIAN SCHOOL AND LEGALIST SCHOOL TOWARD SCIENTIFIC DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Article on How Legalist School Promoted Scientific Development and Confucianism Hindered It

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the legalist school promoted scientific development in china, while confucianism hindered it, writes li chun in the 1974 no. 8 issue of the journal "red flag". a summary of the article "struggle between confucian and legalist schools and scientific and technological development in ancient china" follows:

china is a great centre of the origin of crop cultivation. many crops were first bred and domesticated from wild plants by working people in ancient china. more than 1,400 years ago they introduced the farming method of rotating green manure crops with grain and other crops to maintain soil fertility.

china has systematic records from early times of astronomical observations. the world's earliest catalogue of stars was made in china during the warring states period (475-221 b.c.) and new stars, sun spots and other astronomical phenomena were recorded from the time of the han dynasty (206 b.c.-220 a.d.).

the chinese working people built the great wall and the tukiangyen irrigation system (in present-day szechwan province) and other water conservancy projects which are in service to this day. they dug the grand canal from peking southward to hangchow. they accumulated the great treasure-house of chinese medicine and pharmacology through long experience in dealing with disease. their great inventions of the compass, paper making, printing and gunpowder played an important part in propelling world civilization ahead.

many distinguished inventors and scientists in ancient china came from among the working people. among them were lu pan who made inventions in architecture, carpentry and instruments, pi sheng who invented movable type for printing, astronomical mathematician wei pu, and huang tao-po, a woman innovator in spinning and weaving methods.

confucianism and the legalist school played diametrically opposite roles in the course of the working people's great struggle to develop science and technology.

the confucian school represented all reactionary declining classes and political forces in history and pushed a political line of restoration and

retrogression. scholars of this school were hostile to change and looked down upon production and the working people. confucius scolded fan chih as "a mean person" for asking to be taught farming. mencius said that those who reclaimed wasteland and developed production should be severely punished. a confucian classic, "records of rites" (part of the "book of rites" which contains essays on rites by confucians before the chin (221-207 b.c.) and han (206 b.c.-220 a.d.) dynasties -- editor), even stated "kill those who mislead people with marvellous skill and instruments". the development of production is criminal and inventors should be killed exclamation such were the "rites" of confucianism exclamation

many very valuable scientific books of ancient china were lost owing to persecution by confucianism. according to the "yi wen chih (bibliography) of the history of the early han (also known as western han) dynasty" there were seven medical treatises and eleven collections of prescriptions at that time. after the eastern han dynasty (25-220 a.d.) when confucianism held dominance, only "huang ti nei ching" (the yellow emperor's internal classic), the oldest extant chinese medical treatise, remained; all else was lost. "chi min yao shu" (or "guide to agriculture and animal husbandry", an agricultural encyclopedia written by chia szu-hsieh of the northern wei dynasty (386-534 a.d.) -- editor) recorded many important agricultural books in the chin and han dynasties. among them were "fan sheng-chih shu" (in which the agronomist fan sheng-chih in the first century b.c. describes the peasants' farming techniques in the valley of the wei river in central shensi province -- editor) and "szu min yueh ling" (written approximately in the second century a.d., the book was mainly a monthly chronicle of farm production and other activities by the people in production and daily life -- editor). but none was preserved.

the confucian school represented the corrupt and parasitic nature of the reactionary declining class. it stood for the reactionary political line of "restraining oneself and returning to the rites" and pursued the reactionary ideological line based on the theory "everything is decided by heaven". inevitably it had an adverse effect on the development of science and technology and held it back.

its opposite, the legalist school, came on the stage of history as the political representative of the rising landlord class. scholars of this school advocated change and progress. they stimulated and encouraged the working people's struggle to deal with nature.

there were several major advances in chinese water conservancy work during the chin and han dynasties. these include the tukiangyen irrigation system, cheng kuo chu (an irrigation system in the wei river valley in present-day shensi province -- editor), and ling chu (an irrigation system near kweilin in kwangsi) of the chin dynasty and

pai chu (an irrigation system also in the wei river valley and south of cheng kuo chu) of the han dynasty. they were important milestones in chinese water conservancy work. the working people built these projects which were the fruit of their wisdom. these magnificent engineering projects were constructed in the period when the legalist school held dominance. this convincingly demonstrates that the ideological and political line of the legalist school promoted the development of production, science and technology.

in their protracted struggles against nature the chinese working people have accumulated a growing body of knowledge about nature. this made it possible for the legalist thinkers to sum up gradually their materialist view of nature and, using natural science, waged a long, sharp struggle against the reactionary idealist concepts of confucianism.

hsun kuang (better known as hsun tzu), representative of the legalist school before the chin dynasty, pointed to the necessity of making a distinction between heaven and man. he said "heaven has a constant regularity of activity. it did not exist for the sake of yao nor cease to exist for the sake of chieh." he recognized that nature is an objective reality and its motion follows definite laws. hsun kuang studied the experience in agricultural production. he was the first to express unequivocal confidence in man's power over nature and effectively criticized the theory "everything is decided by heaven" advocated by confucius, mencius and company.

wang chung of the eastern han dynasty made a study of natural phenomena and analyzed the reason for the four seasons. he pointed out that when the sun approaches the north pole, days are long and nights short; hence summer. when the sun is far from the north pole, days are short and nights long; hence winter. this refuted the confucian scholar tung chung-shu's fallacy that the four seasons represent the happiness, anger, sorrow and joy of "heaven".

liu tsung-yuan, a legalist of the tang dynasty (618-907 a.d.), carried on and developed the tradition of the materialist school of thought of hsun kuang and wang chung. in his essays "heaven expounds" and "heaven answers" he put forward the proposition that the universe is made of matter, exists in infinite space and is in perpetual motion.

wang an-shih, a reformist of the northern sung dynasty (960-1126 a.d.), held views diametrically opposed to the confucian metaphysical viewpoint that "heaven changeth not, likewise the tao changeth not". he pointed out that it is inevitable for the new to supersede the old.

applying the results of their study of natural science, these representatives of the legalist school repudiated and fought against the reactionary theory

"everything is decided by heaven" and the idealist view of nature of the confucian school. thus they opened a way ideologically for the development of the natural sciences.

owing to historical and class limitations, the legalist scholars did not and could not go beyond the confines of the idealist conception of history. but they consistently stood for change and progress, paying more attention to the practical experience of the people in production and had crude materialist and dialectical views.

therefore, when progressive scientists who had made noteworthy contributions summed up experience in the struggle for production and carried out practical scientific research, they consciously or unconsciously looked for ideological weapons from the legalist school and had close ties with the legalist scholars politically and ideologically.

chia szu-hsieh, an agricultural scientist of the northern wei, criticized confucius and company for having four limbs that did not toil and for not knowing the difference between the five grains. he learned from experienced peasants, summed up the farming experience of the working people and evolved fairly systematic theories of agricultural science.

shen kuo, a noted scientist of the northern sung dynasty, took an active part in the reform carried out by wang an-shih. he paid great attention to summing up the people's experience in scientific activities. chia szu-hsieh wrote "chi min yao shu" ("guide to agriculture and animal husbandry") and shen kuo wrote "notes in dream pool garden" (a book contains notes on many branches of science of his time -- editor). both of these are important scientific books and monumental records of the inventions of the chinese working people. a number of important scientific achievements in chinese history were attained by throwing off the shackles of reactionary confucian thinking.

confucian thinking was dominant in the eastern han dynasty. divinations (containing oracles) and distorted commentaries (an interpretation of confucian classics, making confucius a god and containing other absurdities -- editor) and superstition were rampant. the distinguished scientist chang heng (78-139 a.d.) castigated divinations and distorted commentaries as "misleading the people". delving into various subjects, he designed an armillary sphere (a sphere composed of a number of rings corresponding to the great circle of the celestial sphere), a seismoscope model and other scientific instruments, observed astronomical phenomena and studied earthquakes. he made important contributions to science.

tsu chung-chih (429-500 a.d.), a scientist of the southern and northern dynasties (420-589 a.d.), worked out a new calendar -- the ta ming (the reign of ta ming 457-464

a.d.) calendar by summing up the experience of his forerunners as well as his own observations. breaking with traditional concepts, he improved the calculation of leap year and was the first to take into consideration the precession of the equinoxes in compiling a calendar. this was a big advance. but, his theory was opposed by powerful high-ranking officials. proceeding from the confucian standpoint, they asserted: "the calendar was drawn up by the ancients and cannot be corrected even if there are mistakes." undaunted, tsu chung-chih struggled against them and adhered to his correct viewpoint. the calendar was officially adopted in 510 a.d., ten years after his death.

confucian scholars hated all new things and opposed all advances in scientific thinking. when copernicus' theory that the sun and not the earth was the centre of the universe spread to china, juan yuan, a pedantic confucian scholar of the ching dynasty (1644-1911 a.d.) slandered it as "heretical and deviating from the true teachings".

holding out the lure of official posts and promotion, the system set by the reactionary feudal ruling class of imperial examinations (a system under china's feudal dynasties from the 15th to 19th centuries -- editor) led the scholars down the blind alley of memorizing the "classics" of confucius and mencius.

those who contributed to science in chinese history often dared to liberate themselves from the confines of the imperial examination. for instance, li shih-chen, a 16th century physician, pharmacologist and naturalist, treated patients and gathered medicinal herbs in the hills and made intensive investigations for many years. as a result of decades of effort, he wrote a famous medical book "compendium of materia medica", a summary of china's pharmacological knowledge up to his time.

hsu hsia-ke (1586-1641 a.d.), a famous traveller and geographer, went to 16 provinces in different parts of china in 30 years, braving hardship and danger in all weather, and made detailed observations on the geography, hydrology, geology and botany of every place he visited. his book "the travels of hsu hsia-ke" is a valuable scientific document. his survey of the geomorphic features of limestone cliffs was the earliest ever undertaken in china.

sung ying-hsing of the 17th century made investigations in many workshops and farms. he wrote an encyclopedic book "exploitation of nature's works" which summed up manufacturing and farming methods in ancient china. in the preface he wrote: "this book has nothing to do with taking imperial examinations to obtain an official post." he also said explicitly that those who make inventions are often propelled by the masses.

we can see from the foregoing that the legalist school's political line for progress and change and its materialist view of nature helped stimulate the development of science and technology in ancient china while confucianism did just the opposite. its ideological and political line hindered and undermined such development. proceeding from their counter-revolutionary political aim, liu shao-chi, lin piao and company mouthed such absurd phrases as confucianism was the "origin of chinese civilization". for a long time some imperialist and social-imperialist "scholars" also spread such nonsense on many occasions. we must thoroughly criticize and repudiate such serious distortions of chinese history.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Harbin Boiler Factory Steams Ahead Politically and Technically

(NCNA-English Harbin, Sept. 8, 1974)

the harbin boiler factory is now mass producing high pressure and ultra-high pressure boilers attached to 200,000 k.w. generating units, with an hourly steam output reaching 670 tons.

this important plant, situated in northeast china's heilungkiang province, was originally designed and built in the first five-year plan period (1953-1957) to produce high and medium pressure boilers with an hourly steam output of only 230 tons.

in 1973 the number of boilers made by the plant for power stations was 2.6 times the 1966 figure. the boiler factory completed the state plan month by month in the first seven months of this year and a big increase was registered for the output of boilers compared with the same 1973 period.

when the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966, the workers, leading cadres and technicians of this plant, which is one of china's relatively big machine building factories, responded by launching a great technical innovation and remodelling drive to tackle key problems arising in the course of production. this drive is still going on and, so far, has yielded rich results. in the eight years from the beginning of the cultural revolution to the end of june this year, they have put into effect well over 1,300 innovations and changes, among which 300 are major items, tied up with the main processes in production.

currently the plant is concentrating on making boilers which are small in size, light in weight and high in efficiency.

the technical innovations drive has helped the workers see the truth of the principle that "the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything". for instance, prior to the cultural revolution, the no. 11 workshop, depending on just a few people, tried to introduce an automatic production line for producing snake-shape coal economizers which are part of the boilers. these people simply copied foreign data and spent a year and over 800,000 yuan in cash, but the line they set up could not work, due to its many limitations.

during the cultural revolution, the workers discarding old fetishes and superstitions, emancipated their thinking and completed and put into operation a 120-metre-long automatic production line for producing the snake-shape coal economizers in just five months. it eliminated five of the old processes in making the economizers and raised efficiency fivefold.

out of the mass technical innovations and remodelling drive there has emerged a considerable technical contingent. every workshop now has its own three-in-one combination technical innovations group, made up of leading cadres, workers and technicians, and many rank-and-file workers have become keen inventors and innovators. and by integrating themselves with the workers, many of the older technicians have taken big strides forward in their ideological remoulding and have achieved fresh results in their research work.

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Province Fights for Good Autumn Harvest

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Sept. 8, 1974)

hopei province in north china is taking effective measures to strengthen field management in the fight for a good autumn harvest.

the province already garnered a record summer grain harvest this year with a 20 per cent increase over last year.

heavy rains in july and august threatened some low-lying areas in the province with water-logging. local party organizations led the commune members in criticizing the fallacy that "everything is decided by heaven," a fallacy spread by lin piao and confucius. confident of man's ability to conquer nature, the peasants made concerted efforts to drain the fields and intensified management of the crops.

the people of chihsien county, working round the clock, dug 20 kilometres of drainage ditches in a week. excessive

water in the fields was drained away. then the peasants applied top-dressing and loosened the soil. the crops hit by waterlogging soon recovered.

party committees at various levels in hengshui administrative region organized large numbers of cadres, veteran peasants and agro-technicians to examine the conditions of autumn crops. effective steps have been taken to improve the plots where crops were less sturdy than others.

cadres in pingshan county joined commune members in field work. the 9,300 hectares of maize there were all hoed once or twice in five days.

peasants in cotton-producing areas are also intensifying field management to ensure a good harvest.

energetic preparations are being made at the same time for the sowing of winter wheat, which will soon start in north china.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Army Volleyball Teams Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the "guerrilla" volleyball teams of the albanian people's army headed by tafil hamzaj left here by air for home today after concluding a friendly visit to china.

the albanian comrades-in-arms visited peking, kwangchow, shanghai, nanking, shenyang and talien and played friendly matches with chinese men's and women's volleyball teams during their stay in china. they were accorded warm welcome by the local people and commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed there wherever they toured.

Albanian Middle School Boys' Football Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the albanian middle school boys' football team led by mentor kumbako left peking for home by air today after winding up its friendly visit to china.

during its stay in china, the albanian football team toured peking, changchun, shenyang, shanghai, changsha and shaoshan and played friendly matches with young chinese footballers. they were warmly welcomed everywhere they went.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Friendship Association Leader Meets and Fetes Australia-China Society Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted the delegation of the australia-china society led by geoffrey stillwell here this evening. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

among those present were leading members of organizations concerned chou pei-yuan and hu hung-fan.

the delegation arrived here yesterday on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

Vice President Ko Po-nien Meets Australian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs ko po-nien met and had a friendly conversation here today with the australian labour party member of parliament john armitage and his wife.

leading members of a department concerned yueh tai-heng and liu ke were present on the occasion.

the australian guests arrived in peking on september 7.

CHINA AND GHANA

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Accra

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

a chinese economic and trade exhibition opened in the ghanaian capital of accra on september 6, according to a report from that city.

ghanaian commissioner for foreign affairs kwame baah cut the ribbon to open the exhibition. among the more than 300 people present at the opening ceremony were other ghanaian government officials, friends from various circles and a number of diplomatic envoys accredited to ghana.

after the ceremony, a reception was given by charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy wang yung-hua and head of the exhibition delegation pi hua.

CHINA AND HONGKONG

Hongkong Professors and Lecturers Tourist Group in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

li chi, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, met and gave a dinner yesterday in honour of all members of the tourist group of hongkong professors and lecturers led by professor szutu hsin. they had a cordial conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned, educators and worker-peasant-soldier theoretical workers, including hsueh yu-shan, tsui ming-tang, li chen, liu ping, kuo tsung-lin, chang wei, yang shih-jui, feng yu-lan, chien wei-chang, chao chen-hai and chang pao-kuei.

the hongkong group arrived in peking september 4.

CHINA AND INDIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Strongly Condemns Annexation of Sikkim by India

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries a signed article strongly condemning the indian government's expansionist act of annexing sikkim. following are excerpts from the article entitled "india is beside itself with glee -- but too soon":

speaking at the indian parliament on september 4, s. singh, indian external affairs minister, did his utmost to justify india's colonialist act of annexing sikkim. he went so far as to describe india's annexation of sikkim as "sacrosanct and could not be unilaterally altered by either side". this is indeed a most truculent statement.

if earlier the indian government had been elusory on the question of annexation of sikkim, its external minister has now completely thrown away new delhi's fig-leaf. what he said boils down to the fact that india may annex sikkim, but the sikkimese people have no right to resist it. it is a clear-cut case of the strong bullying the weak and the big annexing the small. yet this was called "sacrosanct" exclamation such downright gangster logic fully reveals the indian expansionists' shamelessness.

small may this himalayan state be, and small her population, yet sikkim, like all other countries in the world, has the right to be independent and be the master of her own destiny. the indian government's behaviour towards sikkim is exactly an act to deprive the sikkimese people of this "sacrosanct" right. unscrupulous as it is, yet india asserted that this "could not be unilaterally altered by either side". does it mean that before a mere "bill" concocted by the indian government and imposed on sikkim, the sikkimese people have to submit to new delhi and be its slaves forever? where on earth can one find such justification?

it is an irresistible trend of history today that countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution. the old order of colonialism is crumbling. but it is at this very time that the indian government took over the old colonialists' tricks and flagrantly embarked on annexing sikkim and reducing it into an "associate state". the indian expansionists are not only annexing a small country, but also trampling upon the "sacrosanct" principle that all countries, big or small, have the right to independence, a principle firmly upheld and safeguarded by the people of the third world countries. thus before the people of the third world countries and the whole world, the indian government has proved to be false its alleged "support for national liberation movements" and "anti-imperialism and anti-colonialism"; it has thus revealed its unbridled ambitions to become a sub-superpower exclamation

blinded by inordinate ambition, the expansionists in new delhi believe that all would be smooth sailing after the annexation of sikkim. but they laugh too soon. in the world, no one can enslave a nation without punishment. small may sikkim be, the ardent will and aspiration of the sikkimese people for national independence cannot be suppressed. they will never submit to indian colonial rule; on the contrary, they will rise resolutely in struggle. their just struggle enjoys the sympathy and support of their neighbours and the people all over the world. the annexation of sikkim by india also runs counter to the interests of the indian people and is bound to arouse their strong opposition. the expansionist policy pursued by the indian government over the past years has brought misery to the people and difficulties to itself at home and abroad. it can be said with certainty that the more the indian government embarks on expansion, the more will be its isolation, and the more will it suffer. the indian expansionists may go wild with joy, but their dream of colonialist expansion is doomed to be shattered exclamation.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese National Mayors' Association Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the delegation of the japanese national mayors' association with kotaro watanabe as leader and tamahiko ando as deputy leader left here by plane this morning on a tour of other parts of china. they will visit sian, shanghai and kwangchow before leaving for home. norio shirato, the secretary general, left here for home by air this morning.

the delegation gave a farewell banquet on the evening of september 6. present were wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of departments concerned, including chu tu-nan, hsu yun-pei, sun ping-hua and yueh tai-heng.

Delegation of Japanese National Agricultural Cooperatives Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

hao chung-shih, acting president of the chinese society of agronomy, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the japanese national agricultural cooperatives. leader of the delegation is asao miyawaki, chairman of the central committee of the japanese national agricultural cooperatives, and deputy leader is shinkichi katayanagi, president of the central co-operative bank for agriculture and forestry.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned and counsellor tomiji sasaki of the japanese embassy here.

the 6-member japanese delegation arrived in peking last night on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese society of agronomy.

Japanese Women's Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-Ebglish Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

a japanese women's delegation headed by sumiko tanaka, chairman of the japan women's congress and member of the house of councillors, arrived here yesteray on a friendly visit at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association. lin li-yun gave a banquet in honour of all members of the delegation this evening.

Koyama Visiting Group of Japanese Liberal Democratic Party Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

the koyama visiting group of the japanese liberal democratic party led by osanori koyama, member of the house of representatives, wound up its visit in peking. and left here by air today to tour sian, shanghai, hangchow, kueilin and kwangchow before going home.

the group gave a reciprocal banquet on the evening of september 7. present at the banquet were chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association;

ma chun-ku, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and leading members of departments concerned including lien kuan, lin li-yun, wang hsiao-yun, sun ping-hua, chang chang and chen tsu-teh.

japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa was also present at the banquet.

Chinese Exhibition Group Leader Leaves Peking for Tokyo

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

hsiao fang-chou, leader of an economic and trade exhibition group of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, left here for tokyo by air today.

he was seen off at the airport by wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of other departments concerned.

also present were yoshitoshi munakata, counsellor of the japanese embassy here, ichizo kimura, director-general of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, and japanese friends in peking hiroaki kitamura and toshiko fukutomi.

CHINA AND KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Greets Korean People's Glorious Festival

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial today entitled "greetings on the korean people's glorious festival."

the editorial reads:

today is the 26th anniversary of the democratic people's republic of korea which was established on september 9, 1948. cherishing profound revolutionary friendship, the chinese people extend the warmest greetings to the fraternal korean people and celebrate this glorious festival together with them.

the establishment of the democratic people's republic of korea opened a new era in korean history. the korean people, under the wise leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by the great leader of the korean people comrade kim il sung, have in the last 26 years created brilliant feats of heroism in the great struggles of resisting imperialist aggression and building socialism. soon after the birth of the republic, u.s. imperialism frantically launched a war of aggression against korea. fearing no brute force, the korean people fought valiantly and defeated the u.s. aggressors, successfully defending the security of the young republic and the dignity of their fatherland and making an important contribution to the common anti-imperialist revolutionary cause of the people of asia and the whole world. after the victory of the korean fatherland liberation war, the industrious and brave korean people thoroughly carried out the policy of "independence in politics, self-sustenance in economy and self-defence in national defence" put forth by comrade kim il sung, launched magnificent socialist construction by working selflessly in chollima pace rapidly healed the war wounds, and built within a very short period of time their republic into an increasingly prosperous and powerful socialist state. the korean people are now striving heroically for the fulfillment of the six-year national economy plan ahead of schedule and for the victory of the three great revolutions -- ideological, technical and cultural. the chinese people rejoice immensely at the tremendous achievements of the korean people in socialist revolution and socialist construction, and heartily wish them bigger victories in their new struggles.

the korean people who are united under the banner of the democratic people's republic of korea are an important force in the world people's revolutionary struggle against imperialism. they and other revolutionary people throughout the world have long supported each other, fought in unity and advanced together in the protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the democratic people's republic of korea has rapidly developed its foreign relations, especially its unity and co-operation with the third world countries. its international prestige is rising daily and it is playing a more and more important role in international affairs.

the government of the democratic people's republic of korea has always maintained that foreign intervention should be ruled out and that the question of national reunification should be settled by the korean people themselves in accordance with their own will and interest and it has waged an unremitting struggle for this. the proposal for promoting the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland it has put forth time and again has won the warm support and backing of the entire korean people and helped bring about the dialogue between the north and the south and the publication of the north-south joint statement with the three principles of reunification of korea as basic content. in his important speech on june 23, 1973, president kim il sung put forth the five-point programme for prevention of a national split and realization of national reunification, which further elucidates the correct way to promote the independent and peaceful reunification of korea. the supreme people's assembly of korea

made a proposal last march for talks with the u.s. government for the conclusion of a peace treaty. however, contrary to the positive efforts of the democratic people's republic of korea, the south korean pak jung hi clique is continuing its criminal acts of violating the north-south statement, sabotaging the north-south dialogue and plotting to create "two koreas" in an attempt to perpetuate the division of korea by relying on foreign forces. the cause of the korean people of safeguarding national independence and striving for independent and peaceful reunification is a just cause. no force on earth can stop the rolling forward of this great historical current. u.s. imperialism must stop its interference in the internal affairs of korea and withdraw all its aggressor troops, their arms and other equipment from south korea. the question of korea's reunification must be settled independently by the korean people in accordance with their own will.

the pak jung hi clique has recently intensified its criminal acts to sabotage the cause of korea's independent and peaceful reunification. under the pretext of the so-called "shooting incident", it persecutes more heinously south korean patriots and tries to shift the blame onto the general association of korean resident in japan. it even shamelessly slanders and provokes the democratic people's republic of korea. the deeds of the pak jung hi clique have aroused still more vehement opposition from the korean people and fully laid bare its ugly features as betrayers of national interests. the d.p.r.k. foreign ministry issued a statement on september 4 which exposed the vile lies fabricated by the pak jung hi clique and expressed its solemn stand. the chinese people firmly support this statement.

china and korea are close neighbours linked by the same mountains and rivers. the great friendship between the people of the two countries is cemented with blood in the protracted common revolutionary struggle against imperialism and is based on marxism-leninism and the principles of proletarian internationalism. the chinese people are proud of such dauntless comrades-in-arms as the heroic korean people. in socialist revolution and socialist construction hereafter, the chinese people and the fraternal korean people will, as always, support each other, learn from each other and advance shoulder to shoulder. we are firmly convinced that the militant unity and friendly cooperation between the chinese and korean people will certainly become stronger and more developed.

Korean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife gave a reception here this evening to mark the 26th anniversary of the founding of the d.p.r.k.

attending were li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; chen hsi-lien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; chi peng-fei, foreign minister; keng piao, head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of departments concerned jen yun-chung, han tsung-cheng, chen shu-fu, wei po-ting, kuo lu, tu hsing-yuan, huang shu-tse, li ching-chuan, ting kuo-yu, chang shih-chung, chang cheng-teh and yang chi, as well as representatives of the china-korea friendship people's commune.

ambassador hyun jun keuk said: "the democratic people's republic of korea was founded on september 9, 1948, inheriting the glorious revolutionary traditions of the anti-japanese armed struggle personally organized and led by president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people. the republic has followed a glorious course for 26 years ever since." he proposed a toast to the friendship and unity of the people of china and korea.

minister chi peng-fei replied: "it's a great pleasure for us to be here with our korean comrades-in-arms to celebrate the 26th anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea. we warmly congratulate the korean people on their brilliant victories won in the struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and interference and for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland and on their tremendous achievements scored in the socialist revolution and construction under the wise leadership of their great leader president kim il sung and the korean workers' party."

van piny, senior official of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also among the guests.

Wreaths Laid for Korean, Chinese Fallen Heroes at Kaesong

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Sept. 9, 1974)

wreaths were placed this morning in the cemeteries of the fallen heroes of the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers in kaesong on the occasion of the 26th anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea.

the wreaths were laid by leading members of the kaesong city committee of the workers' party of korea and the local government, and leading cadres of the korean people's army stationed at kaesong and the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission.

present at the wreath-laying ceremony were chang in sok, chief secretary of the kaesong city committee of the workers' party; paek chang ryong, chairman of the kaesong city administrative committee; major general kim poong sop, senior member of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission; officers and men of the korean people's army and local residents, several hundred people in all.

chen chien-wu, member of the chinese people's volunteers of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission and a chinese people's volunteers' delegation were also present and laid wreaths.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Woman Writer Han Suyin Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a dinner in honour of woman writer han suyin here this evening.

han suyin arrived in peking yesterday on a tour of china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian Head of State General Gowon Leaves for China on a State Visit

(NCNA-English Lagos, Sept. 7, 1974)

general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander in chief of armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, left here today with his wife on a state visit to china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

they were seen off at the airport by members of the supreme military council including chief of staff of the supreme headquarters joseph edet akinwale wey, inspector general of police and commissioner for internal affairs alhaji kam selem, nigerian army chief of staff david akpode ejoor, nigerian navy chief of staff nelson bossman soroh, supreme headquarters deputy chief of staff and commissioner for establishments hassan usman katsina, military governor of south eastern state udoakaha jacob esuene and administrator of east central state ukpabi asika.

also present at the airport were members of the federal executive council and other high ranking officers and officials.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in nigeria yang kuang-jen and diplomatic envoys from other countries were also at the airport bidding farewell to general gowon.

Nigerian Head of State Stops Over at Khartoum on His Way to China

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Sept. 7, 1974)

general yakubu gowon, head of the military government of the federal republic of nigeria and commander-in-chief of the armed forces, and his wife made a brief stop-over at khartoum airport this evening on their way to peking for a state visit to china.

they were welcomed and seen off at the airport by sudanese president gaafar mohamed nimeri, first deputy president mohamed el baghir ahmed and other government officials and army officers.

also present was wang wei-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

diplomatic envoys of some countries here were also present.

General Yakubu Gowon Stops Over at Rawalpindi on His Way to China

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Sept. 8, 1974)

general yakubu gowon, the head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and madame gowon stopped over here this morning on their way to the people's republic of china for a state visit.

general yakubu gowon was welcomed at the airport by pakistan prime minister zulfikar ali bhutto and minister of state for defence and foreign affairs aziz ahmed.

charge d'affaires of the chinese embassy in pakistan chu yen was also present.

according to an app report, during his stop-over in pakistan, general yakubu gowon had exchanged views with prime minister bhutto on matters of mutual interest, including the situation in the subcontinent. general yakubu gowon complimented prime minister bhutto for the steps taken by him in bringing about peace in this region. prime minister bhutto expressed his appreciation for the success of the liberation movements in southern africa.

General and Mrs. Yakubu Gowon of Nigeria Arrive in Peking to Rousing Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and mrs. gowon arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon on a state visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

brimming with joy, several thousand people of the chinese capital gathered at the airport to give a ceremonious and rousing welcome to the distinguished nigerian guests from western africa.

general and mrs. gowon are being accompanied on the visit by military governors of the north eastern and midwestern states, commissioners for external affairs, agriculture and natural resources, economic development and reconstruction and responsible members of the industrial, trade, sports, education and information departments as well as journalists.

greeting the distinguished nigerian guests at the airport were chinese leaders li hsien-nien, chen hsi-lien, hua

kuo-feng and hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of foreign trade li chiang, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army li ta.

representing premier chou en-lai, vice-premier li hsien-nien extended a warm welcome to general and madame gowon at planeside.

the distinguished nigerian guests, making light of a long journey, have brought to china the friendly sentiments of the nigerian people at a time when the people of the third world countries are closing their ranks with each passing day. this is a great encouragement to the chinese people. today colourful bunting and the national flags of china and nigeria were fluttering in the breeze over the main streets of the chinese capital. huge streamers on tall buildings carried such slogans as: "firm support to the nigerian people's struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and nigeria exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation"

general and mrs. gowon and the other distinguished nigerian guests stepped down from the plane at 5:00 p.m. vice-premier li hsien-nien and his wife lin chia-mei greeted them with warm handshakes. a grand welcoming ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of china and nigeria. the band played the national anthems of the two countries. accompanied by chinese leaders, general gowon reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the p.l.a. ground, naval and air forces.

cheers rose when general and mrs. gowon went round to meet the welcoming crowd. peking militiamen presented arms in salute to the distinguished guests. while many people waved colourful streamers and bouquets, others sang or danced or shouted: "a warm welcome to general and mrs. gowon exclamation" and "a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from nigeria exclamation" general and mrs. gowon gladly waved and clapped in acknowlegement of the warm welcome.

madame teng ying-chao, wife of chinese premier chou en-lai, warmly greeted general and mrs. gowon at the guest house.

also present at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress wu hsin-yu and tung ti-chou;

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries ho ying, wang hai-jung, wei po-ting, kuo lin-hsiang, hao chung-shih, hsia chih-hsu, lin tse-sheng,

ma yao-chi, shen kuang, chi chao-chuan, jen pu-chai, wei fu-kai, yu pu-hsueh, wan li, ma jen-hui, miao hai-ling, tung lin and ting hsueh-sung; and

chinese ambassador to nigeria feng yu-chiu and his wife tu lo.

also present were nigerian ambassador to china m. a. sanusi and mrs. sanusi, diplomatic officials of the nigerian embassy here, and diplomatic envoys of other countries to china.

List of Principal Members of Entourage of General and Mrs. Gowon

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

following is a list of the principal members of the entourage of general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and mrs. gowon:

brigadier musa usman, military governor of the north eastern state;

brigadier s.o. ogbemudia, military governor of the midwestern state;

dr. okoi arikpo, commissioner for external affairs;

dr. j.o.j. okezie, federal commissioner for agriculture and natural resources;

dr. a. adedeji, federal commissioner for economic development and reconstruction;

e.o.w. mafeni, commissioner for agriculture and general manager of the mid-west farm;

ambassador j.t.f. iyalla, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs;

m. a. sanusi, ambassador of the federal republic of nigeria to china;

dr. bukar shaib, permanent secretary of the federal ministry of agriculture and natural resources;

l. a. ciroma, permanent secretary of the federal ministry of industries;

h. ahmadu, principal secretary;

brigadier h.e.o. adefope, chairman of the national sports commission;

alhaji musa daggash, general manager of the lake chad development authority;

m. bello, director of the asia department of the ministry of external affairs;

a.z. mahmud, director of the research department of the ministry of external affairs;

yaya abubakar, permanent secretary of the ministry of education of the north eastern state;

m. carpenter, deputy general manager of the sokoto-rima development authority;

u.s. ndayako, deputy permanent secretary (political) of the cabinet office;

sam epelle, director of federal information;

dr. e.e. eyo, personal physician;

e.m. ihama, chief of protocol;

lt. colonel w.g. walbe, a.d.c. (military);

b.s. oloruntoba, director of the federal department of agriculture;

w. achukwu, chief executive of the agricultural development production board of the east central state;

s.o. oke, chief agricultural officer of the lagos state;

m.s. ayinmodu, chief agricultural officer of the kwara state;

d.o. kanu, under-secretary (development aid) of the federal ministry of economic development and reconstruction

u.k. bello, under-secretary (foreign trade) of the federal ministry of trade;

t.a. mgbokwere, deputy chief of protocol;

b.a. adeyemi, counsellor of the ministry of external affairs;

m.o. ihonde, press secretary; and

m. gambo, senior personal assistant.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien, General Gowon Held Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien and general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, held talks here this afternoon.

taking part in the talks on the nigerian side were brigadier musa usman, military governor of the north eastern state, brigadier s.o. ogbemudia, military governor of the midwestern state, dr. okoi arikpo, commissioner for external affairs, dr. j.o.j. okezie, federal commissioner for agriculture and natural resources, dr. a. adedeji, federal commissioner for economic development and reconstruction, as well as ambassador j.t.f. iyalla, l.a. ciroma, h. ahmadu, m. bello, a.z. mahmud, u.s. ndayako, e.m. ihama, b.a. adeyemi, m.o. ihonde, nigerian ambassador to china m.a. sanusi and counsellor r.o. omotoye of the nigerian embassy in peking.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs, li chiang, minister of foreign trade, ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, hao chung-shih, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, as well as ho kung-kai, chang keng-ho, yen chia-hua, chao yuan, chu chuan-hsien, tang wen-sheng, hsu erh-wei, ma chieh-hsien and chinese ambassador to nigeria feng yu-chiu.

Chinese Leaders Meet General and Mrs. Gowon and Other Distinguished Nigerian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

chinese leaders chiang ching, li hsien-nien, chen hsi-lien, hua kuo-feng and hsu hsiang-chien here this evening met with general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria and mrs. gowon and all the other distinguished nigerian guests who have come to china in their company. guests and hosts were photographed together. the meeting took place in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

among those present at the meeting were leading members of chinese departments concerned chi peng-fei, li chiang, sha feng, chen mu-hua, wang hai-jung, ho ying, hao chung-shih, li ta and lin chia-mei as well as chinese ambassador to nigeria feng yu-chiu and his wife tu lo.

nigerian ambassador to china m.a. sanusi and mrs. sanusi were also present.

General and Mrs. Gowon Visit Peking Motor Vehicle Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

general gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and mrs. gowon and their entourage this morning visited the peking motor vehicle plant in the company of comrade hua kuo-feng and received a warm welcome from the workers.

the plant compound was decorated today with lanterns, festoons and streamers of welcome. as general and mrs. gowon arrived, jubilant workers and staff members lining the route beat drums and gongs, waved bouquets and colourful streamers and shouted "welcome, welcome, a warm welcome exclamation"

hao hsin-cheng, chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, told the distinguished guests how the plant has grown from a repair shop into an enterprise manufacturing jeeps en bloc. general and mrs. gowon and the other distinguished visitors inspected the body, chassis, tools and assembly divisions.

the distinguished nigerian guests were warmly applauded wherever they went. general gowon time and again shook hands with workers by their machines, congratulating them on their achievements won in the spirit of self-reliance. he said "well done" in chinese, a phrase which he had just learnt. at the assembly line, general gowon took up a screw driver and joined the workers on the job.

nigerian ambassador to china m.a. sanusi and his wife were also on the visit.

accompanying general and mrs. gowon on the visit were also chi chao-chuan, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building, chinese ambassador to nigeria feng yu-chiu and his wife tu lo.

this afternoon, mrs. gowon visited the neighbourhood committee of the hoping street in the company of lin chia-mei, wife of vice-premier li hsien-nien.

Peking Grand Banquet in Honor of General and Mrs. Gowon

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien was host at a grand banquet here this evening given in the name of premier chou en-lai warmly welcoming general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, mrs. gowon and all the distinguished nigerian guests accompanying them on the visit.

nigerian ambassador to china m.a. sanusi, his wife and diplomatic officials of the nigerian embassy here were among the guests.

present were chinese leaders chen hsi-lien, hua kuo-feng and hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of foreign trade li chiang, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, as well as members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and leading members of other government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the national flags of nigeria and china hung side by side at the banquet hall which was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and nigeria.

vice-premier li hsien-nien and general yakubu gowon spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien praised the nigerian people as an industrious and talented people with a glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. he stressed that in recent years, under the leadership of his excellency general gowon, the nigerian government had adopted measures to defend her people's interests and had achieved continuous successes in national construction, and that externally the nigerian government had pursued an anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist policy of non-alignment.

referring to the drastic changes taking place in the world, the chinese vice-premier said: "amidst great turbulence, the third world and the peoples of the world are marching forward with big strides, while imperialism and colonialism are on the decline." he emphasized: "so long as imperialism and social-imperialism exist, there will be no tranquillity in the world, and the danger of war will remain. imperialism and social-imperialism are besieged by the people the world over because their intensified aggression, expansion and contention for world hegemony have further aroused the condemnation and opposition of the people of all countries."

vice-premier li hsien-nien then analysed the plight of the two superpowers who were beset with troubles internally and externally. he said: "the superpower known as the 'dollar empire' is now facing a profound crisis of acute inflation coupled with decline in production. the other superpower that flaunts the banner of socialism has wild ambitions, but it lacks the strength, is hard up and goes begging everywhere. both superpowers are having a tough time." but, he pointed out, they were not reconciled to their defeat. while stepping up their arms expansion and war preparations and intensifying their aggression and contention for hegemony, they were trying their utmost to raise the prices of industrial goods and force down the prices of agricultural produce and raw materials and were selling munitions in a big way to reap fabulous profits in an attempt to shift their economic and social crises onto the third world. they were just lifting a rock only to drop it on their own feet.

li hsien-nien stressed: "having identical interests, the numerous third world countries are marching in step and upholding unity and, with petroleum and other raw materials as a weapon, are waging a determined struggle against the superpowers' criminal efforts to practise economic plunder and shift off their economic crises. the chinese government and people resolutely support this just struggle of the third world. we are confident that, so long as the third world countries and peoples unite with all forces that can be united with and persevere in unremitting struggle, they will surely win still greater victories in combating imperialism and hegemonism."

he warmly praised the african people advancing triumphantly in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. he said: "the struggle of the independent african states to consolidate their political independence, win economic liberation and defend their economic resources and maritime rights is developing in depth. the armed struggles and mass movements for national liberation of the people in the non-independent regions in africa are surging forward. the people in the portuguese colonies in africa have been winning one important victory after another in their fight." he reaffirmed: "the fraternal african people are close comrades-in-arms of the chinese people. following chairman mao's teachings, we are determined, as always, to give firm support to the just struggle of the african people. we are confident that, so long as the great african people unite closely, support one another, constantly guard against and frustrate the disruptive schemes of colonialism, neo-colonialism and the superpowers, they will surely overcome all difficulties and achieve complete liberation and prosperity for the entire african continent."

speaking of the friendship between the two developing countries of china and nigeria, vice-premier li hsien-nien said that the peoples of the two countries had always sympathized with and supported each other in combating

imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism, racism and zionism, in defending national independence and in building up their own countries. he expressed thanks to the nigerian government and people for their support to the chinese people in their just struggle.

in reply, general gowon warmly praised the chinese people for their achievements made under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. he said: "we have seen, under his able leadership, how the heroic chinese people from rough and difficult beginning, courageously continue to make gigantic progress in national construction, mainly by utilising their own economic and social potentials, and have thereby extended their spheres of influence in international matters."

referring to the relations between nigeria and china, general gowon pointed out: "since the establishment of diplomatic relations between nigeria and china in 1971, relations between our two countries have developed in a steady and satisfactory manner." "development of relations between our two countries has not been limited to economic, technical and trade matters alone. we have both maintained frequent and very useful contacts in cultural matters," he added.

the general said: "we are indeed happy to note that the friendship between china and nigeria is developing in the right direction. as a young nation, nigeria shall continue to need the friendship and experiences of other nations. we have also, in the past thirteen years of our sovereignty, realised the imperative need to guard and defend our independence, the unity of our people, our national security, and the right to control our economic resources. we therefore believe that your own approach to other nations for friendship, based upon the five principles which you have adopted, will serve the need of our two nations and pave the way for greater understanding among our peoples. it is our fervent hope that our visit will not only further strengthen the existing bond of friendship and cooperation between our two countries and peoples but also make a very useful contribution to the afro-asian people's search for durable unity against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism."

he went on that nigeria "is guided by the cardinal principle of close cooperation with her neighbours and with all countries that bear goodwill towards her. the organisation of african unity remains the first and most important instrument through which we pursue our foreign relations objective. we have continued to give full and effective support to this our continental organisation. in our endeavours in this context, the elimination of colonialism and racism, and the consolidation of political and economic independence in africa, have been and will continue to be, the bedrock of all our policies."

general gowon stressed: "we abhor colonialism, imperialism, racism and hegemonism as we detest economic

exploitation and oppression of the weak nations. nigeria will cooperate with china and other peace loving nations of the world to fiercely combat these inhumane practices."

praising china's stand in supporting african people's struggle for liberation, he said: "we are fully convinced that, with your continued moral and material support and their strong determination to maintain militant unity to the end, our freedom fighters will finally triumph in total victory over the colonialists, racists and imperialists who, for over a century, had abused our hospitality, insulted our intelligence and usurped our home-land."

their speeches were followed by the playing of the national anthems of nigeria and china.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china also attended.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of General Gowon

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

following is full text of the speech by chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien at this evening's banquet in honour of general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria:

your excellency respected general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and mrs. gowon,

distinguished guests from nigeria,

friends and comrades,

we are very glad that his excellency general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, and mrs. gowon have come across vast oceans to china for a state visit at the invitation of the chinese government, bringing to the chinese people the sentiments of friendship of the nigerian people. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to be host at this evening's banquet. allow me, on behalf of chairman mao tsetung, acting chairman tung pi-wu, premier chou en-lai and the chinese government and people, to express our warm welcome to his excellency general yakubu gowon, mrs. gowon and all the other distinguished guests from nigeria.

nigeria is a country in west africa with a long history and abundant natural resources. the nigerian people are an industrious and talented people with a glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. in recent years, under the leadership of his excellency general gowon, the nigerian government has, at home, stood for national reconciliation and unity, actively developed the economy, defended the natural resources and economic rights and interests of the country, gradually indigenized foreign enterprises, attached importance to the development of national culture and education, and achieved continuous successes in national construction. externally, the nigerian government has pursued an anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist policy of non-alignment, stood for the equal say of all countries, big and small, in international affairs, opposed economic plunder and exploitation by imperialism and hegemonism, actively supported the national liberation movements of the peoples in the non-independent regions in africa and upheld african solidarity and unity. the chinese government and people sincerely rejoice at the achievements of the nigerian government and people and wish that you will continue to win new victories on your road of advance.

friends and comrades,

drastic changes are taking place in the world today. amidst great turbulence, the third world and the peoples of the world are marching forward with big strides, while imperialism and colonialism are on the decline. so long as imperialism and social-imperialism exist, there will be no tranquillity in the world, and the danger of war will remain. imperialism and social-imperialism are besieged by the people the world over because their intensified aggression, expansion and contention for world hegemony have further aroused the condemnation and opposition of the people of all countries. they are both beset with troubles internally and externally and reduced to the plight as described by the verse "flowers fall off, do what one may". the superpower known as the "dollar empire" is now facing a profound crisis of acute inflation coupled with decline in production. the other superpower that flaunts the banner of socialism has wild ambitions, but it lacks the strength, is hard up and goes begging everywhere. both superpowers are having a tough time. yet, they are not reconciled to their defeat and are putting up a desperate struggle. while stepping up their arms expansion and war preparations and intensifying their aggression and contention for hegemony, they are trying their utmost to raise the prices of industrial goods and force down the prices of agricultural produce and raw materials and are selling munitions in a big way to reap fabulous profits in an attempt to shift their economic and social crises onto the third world. but their evil designs and vicious manoeuvres can mean nothing but lifting a rock only to drop it on their own feet. having identical interests, the numerous third world countries are marching in step and upholding unity and, with petroleum and other raw materials

Reproduced from best available copy.

as a weapon, are waging a determined struggle against the superpowers' criminal efforts to practise economic plunder and shift off their economic crises. the chinese government and people resolutely support this just struggle of the third world. we are confident that, so long as the third world countries and peoples unite with all forces that can be united with and persevere in unremitting struggle, they will surely win still greater victories in combating imperialism and hegemonism.

the great and increasingly awakening people of africa are advancing triumphantly in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. the struggle of the independent african states to consolidate their political independence, win economic liberation and defend their economic resources and maritime rights is developing in depth. the armed struggles and mass movements for national liberation of the people in the non-independent regions in africa are surging forward. the people in the portuguese colonies in africa have been winning one important victory after another in their fight. the chinese people sincerely admire and highly appreciate the achievements and victories of the african countries and peoples. the fraternal african people are close comrades-in-arms of the chinese people. following chairman mao's teachings, we are determined, as always, to give firm support to the just struggle of the african people. we are confident that, so long as the great african people unite closely, support one another, constantly guard against and frustrate the disruptive schemes of colonialism, neo-colonialism and the superpowers, they will surely overcome all difficulties and achieve complete liberation and prosperity for the entire african continent.

friends and comrades,

china and nigeria are both developing countries belonging to the third world. the peoples of our two countries have always sympathized with and supported each other in combating imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism, racism and zionism, in defending national independence and in building up their own countries. since the establishment of diplomatic relations, friendly exchanges, trade and economic relations between china and nigeria have steadily increased and the mutual understanding and friendship between our two peoples have grown day by day. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i would like to take this opportunity to express our sincere thanks to the government of nigeria for its support in the restoration to china of her legitimate rights in the united nations. we believe that the current visit to china by his excellency the general and mrs. gowon will surely make a positive contribution to further strengthening and developing the friendship between the chinese and nigerian peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

i wish complete success to the visit of his excellency general yakubu gowon, mrs. gowon and the other distinguished nigerian guests exclamation

now, i propose a toast

to the continuous consolidation and development of the friendship between the chinese and nigerian peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries,

to the prosperity of the federal republic of nigeria and the well-being of her people,

to the militant unity of the peoples of the third world,

to the health of his excellency general yakubu gowon and mrs. gowon,

to the health of all the distinguished nigerian guests,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

General Gowon's Reply at Peking Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

following is the text of the reply by general yakubu gowon, head of the federal military government and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the federal republic of nigeria, at the banquet given in his honour here this evening:

your excellency vice-premier li hsien-nien,

distinguished guests, friends, ladies and gentlemen.

on this memorable occasion of our visit to your historic country please allow me, mr. vice-premier, on behalf of myself and my delegation, to express our profound gratitude to you, and through you to the government and people of china, for their kind invitation.

permit me at this stage, mr. vice-premier, to express the sincere wishes of myself, my wife and the entire nigerian delegation, as well as the wishes of your friends the people of nigeria, for the early, speedy and complete recovery of your valiant and highly respected comrade, premier chou en-lai, whose wisdom and statesmanship has contributed so significantly to the history and development both of china and of the third world as a whole.

we are highly impressed by the very friendly and warm welcome which you and the people of peking have accorded us. we have already been feeling the glowing warmth of your reception and are deeply moved by the friendly sentiments which you have just expressed about our country and its people.

we all have profound admiration and respect for the great chinese leader, chairman mao tsetung. we have seen, under his able leadership, how the heroic chinese people from rough and difficult beginning, courageously continue to make gigantic progress in national construction, mainly by utilising their own economic and social potentials, and have thereby extended their spheres of influence in international matters to the greatest advantage of other developing nations, all in the interest of world peace. we extend to his excellency chairman mao tsetung and to the entire chinese people, the warmest greetings and friendship of the people of nigeria.

nigerians have all along followed with keen interest the remarkable efforts being made by the chinese leaders to improve the standard of living of their people. they are also aware that the chinese people, by responding to the thoughts and teachings of their leader, have wrought great socio-political wonders in establishing a new order based on the principles of genuine equality and fair share for all. i therefore bring you their best wishes for the continued progress and happiness of your people.

mr. vice-premier, we are happy to note that since the establishment of diplomatic relations between nigeria and china in 1971, relations between our two countries have developed in a steady and satisfactory manner. during the past two years, a nigerian government economic and trade delegation had visited china, and so also had a goodwill delegation of the chinese government visited nigeria. we remember with happy feelings that these exchanges of visits, headed by economic ministers, had led to the conclusions of trade, economic and technical cooperation agreements between our two governments. as a result of these agreements, a chinese government agricultural survey team had visited nigeria early in 1973 to undertake a feasibility study and advise us on the basis of our plan to expand our agricultural production. my commissioner for external affairs had also led a delegation of government officials to china later in the same year. on that occasion, he was very warmly received, and had useful and wide ranging discussions with his chinese counterpart on the development of relations between nigeria and china.

development of relations between our two countries has not been limited to economic, technical and trade matters alone. we have both maintained frequent and very useful contacts in cultural matters. a delegation of nigerian journalists visited china in 1973. the sportsmen of our two countries have started to visit each other's capitals

for sports, and there had been exchanges of visits between our medical associations. in this respect, we would like to express our profound gratitude to the chinese government for its valuable assistance in coaching the nigerian youths in the game of table tennis and gymnastics. we look forward eagerly to the year 1975 when your renowned teams may participate at the second afro-asian latin american international table tennis which will take place in lagos. in the field of education, our premier institution of higher learning had of late expressed a strong desire to have established within its faculty of arts, a department of chinese studies. bearing in mind that chinese is one of the great languages of the world and one with a great culture and rich literature, we heartily commend this request for your government's kind consideration. it is our hope that in not too distant future our university may become the proud centre where nigerian and indeed african youths can enrich themselves with the knowledge of all aspects of chinese life. we are convinced that all these active exchanges of visits, views and skills are a concrete testimony of the growing strength of the friendship which exists between our two countries.

we are indeed happy, mr. vice-premier, to note that the friendship between china and nigeria is developing in the right direction. as a young nation, nigeria shall continue to need the friendship and experiences of other nations. we have also, in the past thirteen years of our sovereignty, realised the imperative need to guard and defend our independence, the unity of our people, our national security, and the right to control our economic resources. we therefore believe that your own approach to other nations for friendship, based upon the five principles which you have adopted, will serve the need of our two nations and pave the way for greater understanding among our peoples. it is our fervent hope that our visit will not only further strengthen the existing bond of friendship and cooperation between our two countries and peoples but also make a very useful contribution to the afro-asian people's search for durable unity against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

nigeria as a young developing country whose people, like the chinese people, love peace and stability, is guided by the cardinal principle of close cooperation with her neighbours and with all countries that bear goodwill towards her. the organisation of african unity remains the first and most important instrument through which we pursue our foreign relations objective. we have continued to give full and effective support to this our continental organisation. in our endeavours in this context, the elimination of colonialism and racism, and the consolidation of political and economic independence in africa, have been and will continue to be, the bedrock of all our policies.

though geographically far apart, and our different social systems notwithstanding, nigeria and china hold identical views on many and varied international

problems. our two countries firmly believe in the purposes and principles of the charter of the united nations and the establishment of just and durable peace in the middle east based on honour and human dignity. we also firmly support the cause of peace on the asian continent based on the principle of non-interference in the internal affairs of other countries. we abhor colonialism, imperialism, racism and hegemonism as we detest economic exploitation and oppression of the weak nations. nigeria will cooperate with china and other peace loving nations of the world to fiercely combat these inhumane practices.

mr. vice-premier, nigeria cannot afford to overlook the honourable part which china has been playing in support of the struggle for liberation in africa. china had bestowed freely and in abundant measure her moral and material support for the heroic struggle of our african compatriots fighting for the rightful ownership and exploitation of their african lands. here, we recall with deep feelings of gratitude the prompt action taken by this great country to accord formal recognition to the newly independent republic of guinea-bissau which had successfully shaken off the shackles of colonialism. we thank your government for all this support. we are fully convinced that, with your continued moral and material support and their strong determination to maintain militant unity to the end, our freedom fighters will finally triumph in total victory over the colonialists, racists and imperialists who, for over a century, had abused our hospitality, insulted our intelligence and usurped our home-land.

in the next day or two, we look forward, with interest, to visit some parts of china and learn more about the chinese people and their heritage. in learning, we shall no doubt be guided by that philosophical doctrine of the great and respected chinese leader chairman mao tsetung, which, with your excellency's permission, i quote:

"there are two different attitudes towards learning from others. one is the dogmatic attitude of transplanting everything, whether or not it is suited to our conditions. this is no good. the other attitude is to use our heads and learn those things which suit our conditions, that is, to absorb whatever experience is useful to us. that is the attitude we should adopt."

on this note, excellencies and friends, i would like to invite you to join me and members of my delegation to drinking a toast:

to the health of his excellency chairman mao tsetung;

to the health of his excellency acting chairman of the people's republic of china, tung pi-wu;

to the health of his excellency respected premier chou en-lai;

Reproduced from best available copy.

to the health of his excellency, vice-premier li hsien-nien;

to the continued prosperity, happiness and well-being of china and of the chinese people;

to the development of friendship between the peoples of nigeria and the people's republic of china;

to the health of all our distinguished guests and friends present here tonight.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of China-Romania Friendship People's Commune Visits Romanian-Chinese Friendship Agricultural Cooperative

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 7, 1974)

a delegation of the china-romania friendship people's commune led by yang chung-hsing, vice-chairman of the commune's revolutionary committee, today visited the munteni buzaau romanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative and was given a rousing welcome.

the delegation went to the agricultural cooperative in the company of titus popescu, vice-chairman of the national union of agricultural production cooperatives. upon its arrival, the delegation was greeted by zeca, vice-chairman of the ialomita county union of agricultural production cooperatives; gheorghe ghita, chairman of the romanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative; and a large number of local people. a group of children presented flowers to the chinese guests.

an abundant luncheon was given in honour of the delegation. speaking at the luncheon, g. ghita said: this year is the tenth anniversary of the establishment of the romanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative. our cooperative has made great progress in the past ten years. the per-hectare yield of wheat exceeded 4,000 kilograms and that of maize exceeded 6,000. though there has been some drought this year, a good harvest has been gathered through the efforts of cooperative members. the per-hectare yield of wheat reached 4,200 kilograms and maize is in good condition and a bumper harvest is expected.

in the past ten years, he said, the root of friendship between the people of our two countries and our two agricultural cooperatives has grown ever deeper. we exchanged visits and experience. we have common ideals and aims and we encourage and support each other in our struggle. comrades, you may

rest assured that all the romanian people are on your side.

yang chung-hsing also addressed the luncheon. he said that under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade ceausescu, the romanian people have achieved important successes in socialist construction. we feel heartily glad about the continuous development and growth of the romanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative.

the chinese and romanian people have always supported and encouraged each other and have forged a profound revolutionary friendship in the struggle against imperialism and hegemonism and in socialist construction, yang chung-hsing said. the seeds presented to us by the romanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative have taken root, germinated and are developing sturdily on our soil. flowers of friendship are in full blossom and abundant fruits have been produced. we will in the future continue our efforts to develop and enhance this revolutionary friendship.

their speeches were punctuated with applause.

at the luncheon, g. ghita told the chinese guests that tomatoes, green pepper and maize we are having were grown from seeds sent by china. your seeds and our labour are the fruit of labour of our two peoples. they are particularly delicious when we take them together.

after the luncheon, the chinese delegation visited various production facilities of the cooperative and inspected maize in the fields.

Cornel Burtica Receives Chinese Jen-min Jih-pao Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 7, 1974)

cornel burtica, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party, yesterday received all members of the delegation of china's "people's daily" delegation led by hsiao hang, leading member of the paper's editorial department.

cornel burtica had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the reception was anghel paraschiv, deputy editor-in-chief of "scinteia".

chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan was also present.

the chinese delegation arrived here on august 15 upon the invitation of "scinteia". the delegation participated in the

celebrations of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of romania and visited factories, enterprises, agricultural cooperatives and government institutions where the chinese guests were accorded warm and friendly reception.

Peking Women's Volleyball Team Leaves for Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1974)

the peking women's volleyball team led by tsao chan-chi left here by air yesterday for a friendly visit to romania.

it was seen off at the airport by hsia lang, leading member of the chinese volleyball association, wei ming and wang fu-yung, leading members of the peking municipal physical culture and sports commission.

ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking, was also present.

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Arrives in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 8, 1974)

a chinese military friendship delegation arrived here this afternoon for a friendly visit to romania.

leader of the delegation is shiang chung-hua, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and deputy leader of the delegation is chou jen-chieh, deputy commander of the navy.

welcoming the chinese delegation at the airport were colonel general ion gheorghe, first vice-minister of the romanian ministry of national defence and chief of the general staff of the armed forces; lieutenant general gheorghe logofatu, deputy chief of the general staff of the armed forces and major general constantin antip, deputy secretary of the supreme political council of the armed forces, and as well as other high-ranking officers.

also present were li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania and li yung-chih, military attache of the chinese embassy.

a group of young pioneers presented bouquets to the chinese guests. officers and men of the romanian armed forces present at the airport warmly applauded to show their welcome.

later members of the chinese delegation made a call at the romanian ministry of national defence, and had a cordial and friendly talk with colonel general ion gheorghe.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Tele-Communications Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the tele-communications delegation from switzerland led by locher fritz, director general of tele-communications under the directorate-general of the enterprise of posts, telephones and telegraphs, wound up its visit to peking and left here today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by li lin-chuan, director-general of the directorate-general of tele-communications of the ministry of posts and tele-communications.

swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and counsellor francis pianca of the swiss embassy here were present.

while in peking, the delegation viewed tele-communications installations and visited places of historical interest and scenic spots.

ambassador albert-louis natural and mrs. natural gave a banquet on the evening of september 6 for the visit to china of the delegation.

present on the occasion were chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications, and leading members of other departments concerned, including li lin-chuan and liu yuan.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Latin American Exporters' Federation Supports 200-Mile Sea Rights

(NCNA-English Lima, Sept. 7, 1974)

the fourth general assembly of the latin american and caribbean federation of associations of exporters expressed its support for the struggle to defend the 200-mile maritime rights.

"the lima declaration" adopted at the closing meeting of the assembly held yesterday pointed out that the doctrine of the 200-mile maritime rights is another just aspiration of the developing countries to intensify their economic activities and defend their natural resources. it demanded the realization of the aspiration by the third united nations conference on the law of the sea and the governments in the region.

the declaration condemned the industrialized countries for adopting a series of restrictive measures to deteriorate trade conditions and reduce the exports of the latin american countries. the highly industrialized countries, by imposing high and discriminative tariffs, restricting or closing markets for traditional products in this region, have seriously threatened the balance of payment of these countries and deprived them of means needed for carrying out their development programmes, the declaration said.

it also denounced the u.s. government for levying high tariffs on commercial goods going through the panama canal. the latin american countries should wage a persistent struggle for the solution of the problems of transport and the policy of transport fees, the declaration pointed out.

US Announces Ban on Foreign Fishing Above US Continental Shelf

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

the u.s. government recently announced a ban on foreign vessels' fishing above the u.s. continental shelf, according to a report from washington.

the ban was contained in new guidelines for foreign vessels fishing above the u.s. continental shelf, which were announced in a september 5 letter from john norton moore, chairman of the national security council inter-agency task force on the law of the sea, to senate commerce committee chairman warren magnuson.

effective december 5, 1974, the guidelines state: "the taking of continental shelf fishery resources from the united states continental shelf will result in the arrest and seizure of any vessel taking such resources, except as provided by the united states in bilateral agreements."

it was announced that foreign governments whose vessels fish above the u.s. continental shelf are now being notified of the guidelines.

as early as in september 1945, the then u.s. president declared in an announcement that the natural resources of the ocean floor and subsoil of the u.s. continental shelf belong to the united states, who has jurisdiction and control over them. the recent announcement of the new guidelines have shown that the united states, while exercising jurisdiction and control over the mineral resources on its continental shelf, has established an exclusive fishery zone beyond its territorial waters.

on the third u.n. law of the sea conference, however, the united states, together with the soviet union, insisted on restricting the exclusive rights of other coastal countries over the fishery resources in their economic zones, while verbally recognizing the 200 nautical mile economic zones. in addition they tried to exchange this recognition for the right of free passage. through the straits within the territorial waters of other coastal countries.

a number of u.s. state governors on the east coast have long maintained the establishment of a 200-mile exclusive fishery zone so as to prevent fishing vessels of the soviet union, japan and other maritime powers from fishing in the coastal waters of the united states. big fishing corporations in california and other states on the west coast are plunderers of the fishing resources in the coastal waters of latin american countries.

the soviet union has also kept a strict control over the fishing resources in the sea areas beyond its territorial waters. the attitude of the two superpowers has brought to light their hegemonic position: they do not allow other countries to lay a hand on the fishing resources in their coastal waters, but the fishery resources of other coastal countries must be opened to them. the recently announced u.s. guidelines is also a manifestation of contradictions between the two superpowers on the fishery problem.

SPORTS EXCHANGES WITH FOREIGN COUNTRIES

China Increases Sports Exchanges with Foreign Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1974)

china has made new progress in its sports exchanges with various countries in the world, particularly with asian countries, over the past year.

china had more than 80 friendly sports exchanges with 17 countries and region in asia last year. the events involved were basketball, volleyball, football, table tennis, badminton, weichi chess, ice hockey, skating, tennis, swimming, track and field, and gymnastics. from january to august this year, china had more than 50 friendly sports exchanges with 18 countries and region in asia.

when the asian, african and latin american table tennis friendship invitational tournament was held in peking in august and september last year, chinese people and sportsmen gave a warm reception to the 1,100 table tennis players, coaches and friends from table tennis circles of 86 countries and regions in asia, africa and latin america. in april this year, chinese players competed in the second asian table tennis championships in yokohama, japan. participating in the championships were players and delegates of table tennis organizations from 32 countries and region. currently, 269 chinese competitors are entered in the 7th asian games in tehran, the capital of iran.

in international sports exchanges, the chinese sportsmen firmly adhere to the principle of "friendship first, competition second". they modestly learn from the people and sportsmen of the various countries and regions, and enhance friendship and unity with them.

both china and the democratic people's republic of korea are entered in the asian games for the first time. in preparation for the 7th asian games, delegations of various sports events from the two countries made reciprocal visits this year. they exchanged experience, promoted friendship and unity and made common progress.

when a chinese artistic callisthenics study group visited korea in april this year, korean comrades assigned their best callisthenics gymnasts to help the chinese group master the movements and skills. their warm-hearted help was an education to members of the chinese study group.

sports exchanges strengthened the military friendship between the people of china and viet nam. a chinese table tennis team visited the democratic republic of viet nam in february this year. on february 11, the chinese team visited the thai nguyen iron and steel complex known for

its outstanding achievements in post-war rehabilitation and expansion. trailing from a tall building was a streamer inscribed with the words "viet nam - china friendship" in chinese characters. a vietnamese comrade told the chinese players: "u.s. imperialism bombed the complex wantonly during the war, but these four characters in red remained unscathed. this symbolizes that no force whatsoever can undermine the friendship between the people of viet nam and china."

during the second asian table tennis championships in yokohama last april, the chinese and vietnamese players further strengthened their friendly ties through competition and exchange of experience.

in the course of their united struggle against imperialism, the people of the third world have gained a deeper understanding of the true worth of friendship and the importance of unity. through sports exchanges the people help enhance their friendship and unity. an enhanced friendship and unity among the people in turn becomes a mighty force which propels forward the struggle of the people of various countries against hegemonism and for independence and self-determination in the promotion of sports and sports exchanges.

at pakistan's invitation, chinese track and field and weightlifting teams participated in pakistan's 15th national games held in peshawar last april. upon the arrival of the chinese teams in peshawar, certain persons in the international amateur athletic federation sent cables intimidating pakistan in a barefaced manner. should pakistan venture to meet china in competition, the cable said, pakistan's membership would be suspended for two years. pakistan would be barred from participating in any international competition under the auspices of the i.a.a.f. and athletes participating in the meet with china would have their membership suspended, too. however, the pakistan government was not cowed by this intimidation. on the contrary, the pakistan government dealt a telling counter-blow. in a just and categorical statement, minister of education abdul hafeez pirzada pointed out: "this is a matter which is within the territorial jurisdiction sovereignty of pakistan." he warned these certain persons in the i.a.a.f. not to forget the existence of the third world.

with the enthusiastic support of the pakistan friends, the chinese teams successfully participated in the games and showed gratifying results. at the suggestion of the egyptian delegate, pakistan hosted an additional friendly competition in lahore among pakistan, and china, egypt and iran who competed in pakistan's national games as invited guests, to show contempt for the hegemonism and power politics practised by certain federations in international sports.

in these circumstances, the certain persons in the i.a.a.f. went so far as to pass the socalled decision to bar pakistan

Reproduced from best available copy.

from participating in international competitions under the i.a.a.f. auspices for three months. the change from the original two-year suspension of pakistan's membership and exclusion of pakistan from international competitions to the socalled disciplinary measure of three months unmasked these certain persons in the i.a.a.f. as hegemonists and how they were fierce of visage but faint of heart.

the sportsmen and people of the world and particularly those of the third world call for friendly exchanges with chinese sportsmen and people. their common aspirations found vivid expression in the victorious struggle at the asian games federation meeting last november. by a majority vote, the federation expelled the chiang kai-shek clique and confirmed china's legitimate right.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

September 7 Chinese Results at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 7, 1974)

following are the latest chinese results at the 7th asian games on september 7:

men's platform diving final: 1. li kung-cheng, 536.1 points. 2. tu tu, 479.49 pt.

swimming:

men's 4 x 100 metres freestyle relay final: 2. china, three minutes 44.96 seconds.

men's 200 m. individual medley final: 4. lo chao-ying, two min 19.35 sec (beat chinese national record). 6. liu hung-chi, two min 23.02 sec.

men's 1,500 m. freestyle final: 5. kuo chien-chiang, 18 min 14.53 sec. 6. tsao han-ming, 18 min 24.69 sec.

women's 100 m. freestyle final: 4. chiang ai-ho, one min 4.77 sec (beat chinese national record). 5. yeh wan-chang, one min 5.55 sec.

women's 4 x 100 m. medley relay final: 4. china, four min 56.75 sec.

waterpolo final: china, iran and japan tied for first place, each having four victories and two draws. china was placed second on goal average behind iran and ahead of japan.

shooting:

air rifle shooting from standing position: individual competition final - 1. chin chun-pa, 381 pt. team competition final: 3. china, 1,484 pt.

fencing:

men's foil: team competition final - 4. china.

cycling: 1,000 m. time-trial final - 3. chang li-hua, one min 13.8 sec.

badminton:

women's team competition semi-final: china beat south korea 3:0, will meet indonesia in final.

men's team competition semi-final: china beat pakistan 3:0, will meet indonesia in final.

men's basketball semi-final: china beat the democratic people's republic of korea 86:77.

men's volleyball: china entered semi-final by finishing second in group round-robin series with two wins and one defeat.

Chinese Shooter Wins Air Pistol Individual Competition at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 7, 1974)

chinese shooter chin chun-pa in the asian games air pistol individual competition today smashed a chinese national record and became champion in the event with a score of 381 points.

air pistol is a new asian games event. it has a very short history in china too.

like all other chinese shooters who are resolved in competitions to bring out the best in their sportsmanship and technical level, chin chun-pa (a lad of the korean nationality) felt confident and cool today. he scored 93 points with the first series of ten shots. after a quick mental summing-up of the 10-shot experience, he succeeded in driving the next five bullets into the bull's-eye. at this juncture, he became even more cautious. "don't press the trigger unless you're quite sure of it," he told himself. as a result, the other five shots of the second series also found their way into the bull's-eye. that means he scored 100 points -- a full mark -- for the second ten shots.

his total score turned out to be the highest -- 381 points, and three points better than the chinese national record of 378 points.

at the end of the competition, sharpshooters from the democratic people's republic of korea, iran, the philippines and other countries came up to congratulate him and posed for photographs together with him.

chin chun-pa stressed afterwards that he was quite inexperienced in international competition, for this was the first time he ever took part in a big sports meet. his results were still a far cry from the demand set by the chinese people and the communist party of china as well as the highest world level, he added. he pledged his resolve to win still greater honour for his motherland and people.

china placed third in the air pistol team event with 1,484 points. the first two places went to thailand (1,489 points) and the d.p.r.k. (1,487 points) respectively.

the shooting contest began on september 2 and ended today. in the course of the 6-day competition, sharpshooter li ya-min of china shattered a world record. two chinese national records were produced and 11 asian games records improved. most remarkable were the results of korean marksmen who carried off 10 gold medals out of the 22 team and individual events. the japanese and chinese teams also produced outstanding results.

Chinese Diver Wins First Place in Platform Diving

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 7, 1974)

the 15-year-old chinese diver li kung-cheng with the score of 536.10 points won first place in the asian games 10-metre platform diving competition today. another chinese diver tu tu was runner-up with 479.49 points.

li kung-cheng, the 1974 national runner-up in platform diving, today composed himself and executed several difficult dives with precision and grace.

the chinese national anthem was played and two flags of the people's republic of china were hoisted at the prize-awarding ceremony. li kung-cheng and tu tu, escorted by arena staff, went round the poolside, waving back to the cheering spectators.

at the end of the ceremony, chinese coach wang fa-cheng told hsinhua: "a new beginning has now dawned on our team. beginning tomorrow, it will be necessary for us to undergo still harder training."

all swimming events of the asian games came to an end here today. in the men's 200-metre individual medley, 18-year-old lo chao-ying of china returned with a time of 2 minutes 19.35 seconds to smash the chinese national record of 2 minutes 20.1 seconds. another chinese swimmer, 16-year-old girl chiang

ai-ho, clocked 1 minute 4.77 seconds in the women's 100-metre freestyle to improve on the chinese national record of 1 minute 5.3 seconds. both of them came fourth in their respective contests.

in the 400-metre freestyle relay, the japanese team came first in 3 minutes 43.13 seconds and the chinese team placed second in 3 minutes 44.96 seconds.

Chinese Girl Sets New World Archery Record

(NCNA-English Sining, Sept. 8, 1974)

eighteen-year-old chiang sheng-ling today scored 308 points for a new world record in the women's 70-metre single round archery event.

chiang sheng-ling made her record-breaking performance this morning at the 1974 national archery tournament being held in sining, capital of northwest china's chinghai province.

when the new world record was announced over the loudspeakers, the more than 10,000 spectators at the sun-bathed, flag-decorated archery range burst into cheers. wang wen-chuan, women's 30-metre single round world-record holder from shanghai, presented flowers to chiang sheng-ling, while leaders, coaches and contestants of various provincial and municipal archery teams and the peking physical culture institute team smothered the girl with congratulations.

the world-record breaker is a middle school student from east china's shantung province. daughter of a poor peasant, she started regular training last december. she has made remarkable progress thanks to her readiness to learn from others and rigid training.

China Wins First Two Places in Women's 1,500 m. Race at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 9, 1974)

two chinese runners won the first two places in the women's 1,500 metres race at the seventh asian games today.

sung mei-hua finished first in the race with a time of 4 min. 28.68 sec.

yang yen-ying became runner-up by returning 4 min. 29.17 sec.

the two girls broke the chinese national record of 4 min. 33.90 sec. in the same event.

inoue mikayo of japan came fourth by turning in 4 min. 32.35 sec. the fifth place went to nu nu yee of burma (4 min. 56.27 sec.).

the women's 1,500 m. race was the first track and field event finals at the seventh asian games.

China Beats Indonesia in Women's Badminton Finals at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 9, 1974)

china beat indonesia 3-2 in the women's final badminton competition at the seventh asian games today. following are the details:

singles 1. chen yu-niang (china) beat t. widiastuti (indonesia) 12-9, 11-1
2. liu hsiao-cheng (china) beat sri wijanti (indonesia) 11-6, 11-2

doubles 1. m. sudarjanto and r. masli (indonesia) beat chen yu-niang and liang chiu-hsia (china) 15-12, 15-8
2. t. widiastuti and imelda wigoeno (indonesia) beat chiu yu-fang and lin yu-ya (china) 12-15, 15-12, 15-9

singles 3. liang chiu-hsia (china) beat tati sumirah (indonesia) 11-7, 11-4

China Wins Men's Badminton Team Final at 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 9, 1974)

china beat indonesia 3-2 in the men's badminton team competition at the 7th asian games. the details follows:

1. hou chia-chang (china) beat nunung murdjianto (indonesia) 2:0 (15:3, 15:7)

2. tang hsien-hu (china) beat liem swi king (indonesia) 2:0 (15:4, 15:7)

Reproduced from best available copy.

3. hou chia-chang and yu yao-tung (china) lost to liong tjun sen (tjun tjun) and yohan wahyudi (indonesia) 1:2 (15:12, 13:15, 4:15)

4. tang hsien-hu and chen tien-hsiang (china) lost to christian hadinata and ade chandra (indonesia) 1:2 (16:17, 15:7, 16:17)

5. fang kai-hsiang (china) beat liong tjun sen (indonesia) 2:0 (15:8, 18:17)

China Becomes Group Winner in Women's Table Tennis Team Event at Asian Games

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 9, 1974)

the chinese table tennis players came out winner in group b in the women's table tennis team tournament at the seventh asian games today.

the women's table tennis team competitions were held in two groups in the first stage. in group b there were teams of the democratic people's republic of korea, iran, thailand and china. after beating the iranian and thai teams both with a score of 3:0, the chinese players won against the d.p.r.k. team 3:1, becoming, therefore, winner of the group.

Reproduced from best available copy.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680